

JUNE 12, 2018  
7 PM PST / 10 PM EST

TERRY LOVELACE  
INCIDENT AT DEVILS DEN

**Ep. 870**

**F2B**  
WITH JIMMY CHURCH

copyright 2018 fade to black [www.jimmychurchradio.com](http://www.jimmychurchradio.com)



1  
00:00:17,160 --> 00:00:13,370

[Music]

2  
00:00:20,670 --> 00:00:17,170

this hope radio for the masses headliner

3  
00:00:22,200 --> 00:00:20,680

between July 8 1947 these are the air

4  
00:00:24,540 --> 00:00:22,210

force with has announced that are flying

5  
00:00:27,120 --> 00:00:24,550

there typing sound and is now in the

6  
00:00:31,349 --> 00:00:27,130

possession of the RA the game is rigged

7  
00:00:34,200 --> 00:00:31,359

change the game changer I occasionally

8  
00:00:37,890 --> 00:00:34,210

think how quickly our differences

9  
00:00:43,390 --> 00:00:37,900

worldwide would vanish if we were facing

10  
00:00:48,640 --> 00:00:45,850

[Applause]

11  
00:00:51,580 --> 00:00:48,650

this is baked and black with your host

12  
00:00:54,760 --> 00:00:51,590

Jimmy church on the game-changer radio

13  
00:00:58,760 --> 00:00:54,770

network and a GRA the global radio

14

00:01:07,490 --> 00:01:03,780

need your help to get to the year 1985

15

00:01:09,650 --> 00:01:07,500

[Music]

16

00:01:11,810 --> 00:01:09,660

you're listening to fade to black with

17

00:01:12,530 --> 00:01:11,820

jimmy touch on the game change in that

18

00:01:16,280 --> 00:01:12,540

word

19

00:01:20,320 --> 00:01:16,290

[Music]

20

00:01:30,380 --> 00:01:20,330

good evening fade to black

21

00:01:33,640 --> 00:01:30,390

this spoke radio for the masses

22

00:01:43,190 --> 00:01:41,330

yeah man today's Monday June Wow

23

00:01:48,690 --> 00:01:43,200

[Music]

24

00:01:50,910 --> 00:01:48,700

162 days into the new year Jeff 203 days

25

00:01:54,630 --> 00:01:50,920

left we are live from a bunker somewhere

26  
00:01:56,070 --> 00:01:54,640  
in downtown Burbank California and I

27  
00:01:58,440 --> 00:01:56,080  
would like to welcome everybody

28  
00:02:02,100 --> 00:01:58,450  
listening all around the world all

29  
00:02:04,440 --> 00:02:02,110  
across the United States hither and

30  
00:02:09,359 --> 00:02:04,450  
thither to and fro back and forth up and

31  
00:02:12,080 --> 00:02:09,369  
down east and west north and south far

32  
00:02:17,460 --> 00:02:12,090  
and near

33  
00:02:20,430 --> 00:02:17,470  
this is fade to black for kjc are the

34  
00:02:23,580 --> 00:02:20,440  
game changer network and KCRA the

35  
00:02:28,400 --> 00:02:23,590  
planets Emil Jimmy Church what is

36  
00:02:30,900 --> 00:02:28,410  
cracking everybody how you doing an

37  
00:02:31,730 --> 00:02:30,910  
amazing show we've got right in front of

38  
00:02:37,380 --> 00:02:31,740

us tonight

39

00:02:42,740 --> 00:02:37,390

Terry Lovelace joins us a former

40

00:02:45,750 --> 00:02:42,750

assistant attorney general lawyer esq

41

00:02:50,160 --> 00:02:45,760

Esquire we're gonna be talking about his

42

00:02:55,890 --> 00:02:50,170

amazing encounter contact and his new

43

00:02:57,270 --> 00:02:55,900

book incident at Devil's Den yeah so

44

00:03:01,550 --> 00:02:57,280

that's what we're gonna be talking about

45

00:03:05,180 --> 00:03:01,560

tonight and get ready for this I've

46

00:03:08,190 --> 00:03:05,190

wanted Terry on the show for many years

47

00:03:13,370 --> 00:03:08,200

going back to when I had first heard

48

00:03:15,780 --> 00:03:13,380

about his case and him and and back then

49

00:03:18,870 --> 00:03:15,790

it was a it was a private conversation

50

00:03:20,640 --> 00:03:18,880

and and I was told that you know

51  
00:03:23,720 --> 00:03:20,650  
assistant attorney general and an

52  
00:03:26,790 --> 00:03:23,730  
attorney and and and so forth and and

53  
00:03:30,330 --> 00:03:26,800  
implants and contact and I was like what

54  
00:03:32,490 --> 00:03:30,340  
and you know we've got to get him on the

55  
00:03:38,010 --> 00:03:32,500  
ship well he's not ready and you know

56  
00:03:41,250 --> 00:03:38,020  
you hear that like man you know okay all

57  
00:03:45,110 --> 00:03:41,260  
right well it's taken a while but

58  
00:03:47,729 --> 00:03:45,120  
tonight Terry is gonna share his his

59  
00:03:48,510 --> 00:03:47,739  
experience with all of you so get ready

60  
00:03:51,380 --> 00:03:48,520  
for that

61  
00:03:54,390 --> 00:03:51,390  
tomorrow night Rob Potter is here and

62  
00:03:55,250 --> 00:03:54,400  
it's always great when Rob is on the

63  
00:03:57,800 --> 00:03:55,260

show Thursday

64

00:03:59,660 --> 00:03:57,810

Knight is another Fator Knight with Jon

65

00:04:02,960 --> 00:03:59,670

Rappoport and there's no more fake

66

00:04:07,250 --> 00:04:02,970

newsroom live followed by open lines all

67

00:04:10,339 --> 00:04:07,260

night long okay now let's get everything

68

00:04:13,339 --> 00:04:10,349

out of the way on stellar is just

69

00:04:16,219 --> 00:04:13,349

absolutely amazing and I was looking at

70

00:04:19,310 --> 00:04:16,229

the numbers for on stellar today Wow

71

00:04:22,129 --> 00:04:19,320

Wow incredible what on stellar is done

72

00:04:24,950 --> 00:04:22,139

and it's just this is before the

73

00:04:27,230 --> 00:04:24,960

beginning the beginning hasn't happened

74

00:04:30,710 --> 00:04:27,240

yet right still in still in beta and

75

00:04:32,480 --> 00:04:30,720

there's a couple of more features and

76  
00:04:34,340 --> 00:04:32,490  
improvements that are going to be done

77  
00:04:37,279 --> 00:04:34,350  
this week I'll go over that with you

78  
00:04:43,189 --> 00:04:37,289  
later on in the week when those kick in

79  
00:04:44,810 --> 00:04:43,199  
but for now the platform is amazing and

80  
00:04:48,620 --> 00:04:44,820  
it's everything that we thought it would

81  
00:04:53,659 --> 00:04:48,630  
be and much much more and so as we start

82  
00:04:55,730 --> 00:04:53,669  
to phase out Facebook and YouTube and

83  
00:04:59,900 --> 00:04:55,740  
start to move everything over on stellar

84  
00:05:04,510 --> 00:04:59,910  
you can go now and join okay it's very

85  
00:05:07,189 --> 00:05:04,520  
simple it's just the next great amazing

86  
00:05:08,870 --> 00:05:07,199  
social media platform totally free to

87  
00:05:10,610 --> 00:05:08,880  
sign up it's just a social media

88  
00:05:11,570 --> 00:05:10,620

platform like Facebook or anything else

89

00:05:14,570 --> 00:05:11,580

all right

90

00:05:18,320 --> 00:05:14,580

totally free and as a matter of fact you

91

00:05:21,260 --> 00:05:18,330

get paid to join okay so when you sign

92

00:05:25,100 --> 00:05:21,270

up and it's very simple you just go to a

93

00:05:27,350 --> 00:05:25,110

stellar calm you sign up and and go

94

00:05:30,740 --> 00:05:27,360

build your profile page like you do with

95

00:05:33,290 --> 00:05:30,750

anything else and go start saying hello

96

00:05:36,730 --> 00:05:33,300

to friends and building your friends

97

00:05:39,710 --> 00:05:36,740

list and maybe get a group started

98

00:05:42,290 --> 00:05:39,720

events write articles do all of that but

99

00:05:44,029 --> 00:05:42,300

when you sign up and you go to your

100

00:05:47,000 --> 00:05:44,039

profile page on the left there you'll

101  
00:05:50,839 --> 00:05:47,010  
see a wallet it'll say your wallet and

102  
00:05:52,939 --> 00:05:50,849  
there will be ten tokens there boom this

103  
00:05:56,870 --> 00:05:52,949  
is a token based economy with the

104  
00:05:57,740 --> 00:05:56,880  
blockchain built in and there you go and

105  
00:06:01,279 --> 00:05:57,750  
it's done that way for a lot of

106  
00:06:02,930 --> 00:06:01,289  
different reasons but it's a token based

107  
00:06:06,490 --> 00:06:02,940  
economy so you're gonna get ten tokens

108  
00:06:07,900 --> 00:06:06,500  
just to sign up if you use my referral

109  
00:06:10,810 --> 00:06:07,910  
code we

110  
00:06:14,350 --> 00:06:10,820  
is Jimmy very simple use my referral

111  
00:06:16,270 --> 00:06:14,360  
code you're gonna get 15 bonus tokens

112  
00:06:18,100 --> 00:06:16,280  
and you're gonna go over and you're

113  
00:06:21,040 --> 00:06:18,110

gonna look and you're gonna have 25 of

114

00:06:25,330 --> 00:06:21,050

those tokens I'm stellar tokens in your

115

00:06:27,430 --> 00:06:25,340

wallet when everything kicks in in

116

00:06:30,190 --> 00:06:27,440

quarter three it's just a couple of

117

00:06:32,650 --> 00:06:30,200

short months away you're gonna have

118

00:06:36,580 --> 00:06:32,660

tokens right there that you can spend

119

00:06:40,210 --> 00:06:36,590

and use and and there you go it is

120

00:06:43,870 --> 00:06:40,220

wonderful it is the Internet 3.0 so go

121

00:06:47,860 --> 00:06:43,880

now and join and sign up and participate

122

00:06:51,970 --> 00:06:47,870

in on stellar okay on stellar comm o NS

123

00:06:55,030 --> 00:06:51,980

te ll AR and when you do send me a

124

00:06:57,100 --> 00:06:55,040

friend request so cool I mean every day

125

00:07:01,330 --> 00:06:57,110

I got a pile of firm requests oh by the

126

00:07:05,980 --> 00:07:01,340

way use a profile picture

127

00:07:09,360 --> 00:07:05,990

I'm warning everybody right now I have

128

00:07:14,320 --> 00:07:09,370

got over at on stellar right now

129

00:07:17,980 --> 00:07:14,330

somewhere in the neighborhood of five

130

00:07:21,190 --> 00:07:17,990

hundred pending friend requests that I

131

00:07:25,990 --> 00:07:21,200

haven't accepted you know why no profile

132

00:07:29,800 --> 00:07:26,000

picture no profile picture no

133

00:07:32,260 --> 00:07:29,810

confirmation from me okay

134

00:07:34,810 --> 00:07:32,270

and so I go I'm reviewing it all the

135

00:07:36,370 --> 00:07:34,820

time and and people will add their

136

00:07:38,650 --> 00:07:36,380

profile picture and then I accept the

137

00:07:42,940 --> 00:07:38,660

friend request so do it

138

00:07:46,630 --> 00:07:42,950

don't hide be proud of who you are put

139

00:07:50,290 --> 00:07:46,640

up your profile picture okay I want to

140

00:07:53,260 --> 00:07:50,300

see who you are I do I really do I want

141

00:07:56,770 --> 00:07:53,270

to see who you are so do the profile

142

00:08:02,980 --> 00:07:56,780

picture and look yeah thank you mark

143

00:08:05,980 --> 00:08:02,990

mark just this is the infamous this is

144

00:08:08,680 --> 00:08:05,990

the infamous on stellar placeholder pic

145

00:08:12,310 --> 00:08:08,690

this is who you are to me I'm tweeting

146

00:08:15,010 --> 00:08:12,320

it now this is who you are to me and on

147

00:08:20,980 --> 00:08:15,020

stellar without your profile pic and I'm

148

00:08:30,960 --> 00:08:20,990

gonna write that right here this is who

149

00:08:37,140 --> 00:08:30,970

you are to me at on stellar with out

150

00:08:39,700 --> 00:08:37,150

without your profile pic there you go

151

00:08:42,570 --> 00:08:39,710

see and that's it so I've got I've got

152

00:08:49,360 --> 00:08:42,580

500 of these staring at me in the face

153

00:08:51,520 --> 00:08:49,370

I've accidentally accepted a couple so

154

00:08:54,870 --> 00:08:51,530

if you slip through the cracks just

155

00:08:56,080 --> 00:08:54,880

because I was just clicking away

156

00:09:00,880 --> 00:08:56,090

congratulations

157

00:09:02,320 --> 00:09:00,890

but put up a profile pic do it do it so

158

00:09:04,150 --> 00:09:02,330

many people over it on selling right now

159

00:09:08,230 --> 00:09:04,160

it is just so cool

160

00:09:09,880 --> 00:09:08,240

so I'm stellar you can still know of

161

00:09:13,050 --> 00:09:09,890

course our Twitter's not going to go

162

00:09:16,320 --> 00:09:13,060

away until something funky happens there

163

00:09:19,480 --> 00:09:16,330

but you can follow me on twitter at j

164

00:09:22,720 --> 00:09:19,490

radio that is simple don't worry about

165

00:09:24,340 --> 00:09:22,730

facebook we updated once in a while and

166

00:09:26,890 --> 00:09:24,350

we'll continue to do that until we make

167

00:09:29,410 --> 00:09:26,900

the complete transition I don't know

168

00:09:31,900 --> 00:09:29,420

what to do about YouTube right now that

169

00:09:38,140 --> 00:09:31,910

is just darkness that I just never

170

00:09:41,560 --> 00:09:38,150

thought I would see man but over at on

171

00:09:46,870 --> 00:09:41,570

stellar there will be soon video

172

00:09:48,640 --> 00:09:46,880

channels that's right okay okay all

173

00:09:50,920 --> 00:09:48,650

right enough of the dark stuff let's get

174

00:09:52,990 --> 00:09:50,930

to the good stuff the sandbox on Twitter

175

00:09:53,500 --> 00:09:53,000

is hashtag f2b come and hang out with us

176  
00:09:57,160 --> 00:09:53,510  
over there

177  
00:10:03,100 --> 00:09:57,170  
okay that is an amazing conversation

178  
00:10:05,740 --> 00:10:03,110  
station we do mm maybe 3000 tweets at

179  
00:10:07,690 --> 00:10:05,750  
night and so come over and hang out with

180  
00:10:10,330 --> 00:10:07,700  
this error hashtag f2b we have to chat

181  
00:10:13,780 --> 00:10:10,340  
rooms one over at Spreaker and one over

182  
00:10:16,000 --> 00:10:13,790  
a kg RA the planet so you can hang out

183  
00:10:18,820 --> 00:10:16,010  
there if chatting is the way that you

184  
00:10:20,560 --> 00:10:18,830  
want to go and it's so funny every time

185  
00:10:26,680 --> 00:10:20,570  
I say that I think about it then I just

186  
00:10:28,960 --> 00:10:26,690  
go over and go good evening everyone

187  
00:10:30,490 --> 00:10:28,970  
see I do it in real time and they know

188  
00:10:32,610 --> 00:10:30,500

because they're listening to the show

189

00:10:36,870 --> 00:10:32,620

and they see that coming

190

00:10:39,390 --> 00:10:36,880

I am and church is legit church is legit

191

00:10:42,150 --> 00:10:39,400

all right you can also email Jimmy at

192

00:10:45,690 --> 00:10:42,160

Jimmy Church radio calm if you have any

193

00:10:50,180 --> 00:10:45,700

questions or comments during the show

194

00:10:52,440 --> 00:10:50,190

tonight you can tweet hashtag f2b Q and

195

00:10:55,500 --> 00:10:52,450

I'll see it right there and fade to

196

00:10:57,000 --> 00:10:55,510

black questions alright let's get this

197

00:11:01,460 --> 00:10:57,010

show cracking I'm ready

198

00:11:03,830 --> 00:11:01,470

breaking news Kentucky Fried Chicken

199

00:11:08,150 --> 00:11:03,840

that's right

200

00:11:17,240 --> 00:11:08,160

KFC is getting ready to launch

201  
00:11:24,680 --> 00:11:17,250  
wait for it vegetarian Fried Chicken

202  
00:11:27,510 --> 00:11:24,690  
seriously that's right that's right now

203  
00:11:28,280 --> 00:11:27,520  
yeah let your imagination run for a

204  
00:11:34,530 --> 00:11:28,290  
second

205  
00:11:41,370 --> 00:11:34,540  
they are perfecting vegetarian Fried

206  
00:11:46,770 --> 00:11:41,380  
Chicken and it will be deep-fried made

207  
00:11:49,050 --> 00:11:46,780  
of what it's gonna be a secret but I

208  
00:11:52,350 --> 00:11:49,060  
have one thing to say I've got about ten

209  
00:11:54,750 --> 00:11:52,360  
but but if you're a vegetarian and you

210  
00:11:57,960 --> 00:11:54,760  
go to a place called Kentucky Fried

211  
00:12:04,020 --> 00:11:57,970  
Chicken for a meal you ain't a

212  
00:12:06,770 --> 00:12:04,030  
vegetarian you're not you're not and I

213  
00:12:09,720 --> 00:12:06,780

just threw up in my mouth a little just

214

00:12:13,760 --> 00:12:09,730

it you know just just so I got to

215

00:12:18,360 --> 00:12:13,770

swallow that and I just man that's nasty

216

00:12:23,610 --> 00:12:18,370

yeah isn't that bizarre and it's it's

217

00:12:25,650 --> 00:12:23,620

it's funny to me because every all the

218

00:12:31,620 --> 00:12:25,660

vegans out there other vegetarians try

219

00:12:35,880 --> 00:12:31,630

to make vegetables taste like meat they

220

00:12:38,520 --> 00:12:35,890

do and I get I get those very kind very

221

00:12:40,350 --> 00:12:38,530

nice very sweet dinner invites all the

222

00:12:41,880 --> 00:12:40,360

time that you know they always say the

223

00:12:42,240 --> 00:12:41,890

same thing I can't imagine them every

224

00:12:45,060 --> 00:12:42,250

day

225

00:12:46,319 --> 00:12:45,070

Jimmy we want to take you and Reid out

226

00:12:49,410 --> 00:12:46,329

for gourmet

227

00:12:53,340 --> 00:12:49,420

vegan meal you're gonna love it man it

228

00:12:55,650 --> 00:12:53,350

tastes just like meat come on you're

229

00:12:57,299 --> 00:12:55,660

gonna love it I promise it'll be the

230

00:12:59,699 --> 00:12:57,309

best you ever had the best vegan

231

00:13:04,619 --> 00:12:59,709

restaurant in lausanne I get it all the

232

00:13:06,900 --> 00:13:04,629

time all the time and I get it you know

233

00:13:11,100 --> 00:13:06,910

I really do i do i do we all love the

234

00:13:19,769 --> 00:13:11,110

taste of meat even vegans and but how

235

00:13:25,470 --> 00:13:19,779

come I can't send out the invite that

236

00:13:27,600 --> 00:13:25,480

says you know what I'm just gonna say

237

00:13:30,780 --> 00:13:27,610

how come I can't send the invite that

238

00:13:35,879 --> 00:13:30,790

says Rita and I would like to take you

239

00:13:38,460 --> 00:13:35,889

out to a great steak house you go to my

240

00:13:39,929 --> 00:13:38,470

vegan friends and tell them it's

241

00:13:46,100 --> 00:13:39,939

grass-fed beef

242

00:13:51,269 --> 00:13:46,110

it tastes just like grass you'll love it

243

00:13:53,669 --> 00:13:51,279

come on it's the best steak house in LA

244

00:13:58,650 --> 00:13:53,679

only grass-fed beef tastes it tastes it

245

00:14:02,309 --> 00:13:58,660

tastes grassy I can't do it isn't it

246

00:14:04,199 --> 00:14:02,319

bizarre double standard absolutely and

247

00:14:09,799 --> 00:14:04,209

it's so funny when you think about it if

248

00:14:15,559 --> 00:14:09,809

you go if if a meat-eater like myself

249

00:14:20,039 --> 00:14:15,569

carnivorous if you go to a party a

250

00:14:24,509 --> 00:14:20,049

meat-eater party everyone will look out

251  
00:14:29,759 --> 00:14:24,519  
for that odd vegan that shows up that

252  
00:14:31,949 --> 00:14:29,769  
needs to eat I do it Rita doesn't over

253  
00:14:35,340 --> 00:14:31,959  
at the house you know we take care of

254  
00:14:39,419 --> 00:14:35,350  
our vegan friends but if I go to a vegan

255  
00:14:41,579 --> 00:14:39,429  
house party they never say hey Jimmy

256  
00:14:44,549 --> 00:14:41,589  
come on over we got we hooked you up

257  
00:14:46,919 --> 00:14:44,559  
with some cheeseburgers we got you a

258  
00:14:49,049 --> 00:14:46,929  
special plate right here just for you

259  
00:14:54,629 --> 00:14:49,059  
we're looking out for you it doesn't

260  
00:14:58,409 --> 00:14:54,639  
work that way isn't it strange you know

261  
00:14:59,910 --> 00:14:58,419  
I would love to I would love to go to a

262  
00:15:04,019 --> 00:14:59,920  
vegan restaurant

263  
00:15:07,430 --> 00:15:04,029

and act like a vegan does at a steak

264

00:15:11,790 --> 00:15:07,440

house just just have those same

265

00:15:13,290 --> 00:15:11,800

reactions you know and they just bring

266

00:15:17,910 --> 00:15:13,300

something over and I taste it and I'll

267

00:15:20,730 --> 00:15:17,920

just spit it out start screaming you

268

00:15:23,519 --> 00:15:20,740

know what are you doing you know but we

269

00:15:26,100 --> 00:15:23,529

can't it's a it's a strange double

270

00:15:28,829 --> 00:15:26,110

standard and I really I really kind of

271

00:15:34,889 --> 00:15:28,839

enjoy the observation and part of it is

272

00:15:37,370 --> 00:15:34,899

that this is this is what is strange and

273

00:15:42,329 --> 00:15:37,380

we see this throughout life

274

00:15:47,550 --> 00:15:42,339

vegans okay meat eaters carnivores right

275

00:15:50,670 --> 00:15:47,560

like myself we don't mind vegans they're

276

00:15:51,990 --> 00:15:50,680

cool they're fine no issues don't want

277

00:15:53,519 --> 00:15:52,000

to eat meat don't eat meat

278

00:16:00,740 --> 00:15:53,529

we're not gonna force anything on you

279

00:16:04,050 --> 00:16:00,750

it's no big deal Lien's hate us hate and

280

00:16:07,019 --> 00:16:04,060

and I'm saying a very light word there

281

00:16:12,870 --> 00:16:07,029

it's actually worse than that but they

282

00:16:17,280 --> 00:16:12,880

think we hate them too like they hate us

283

00:16:21,030 --> 00:16:17,290

and it's simply not the case it's simply

284

00:16:24,780 --> 00:16:21,040

it's it's just not don't care it's all

285

00:16:28,139 --> 00:16:24,790

good we we we love everybody but it's

286

00:16:33,720 --> 00:16:28,149

not the case with vegans you know and

287

00:16:35,759 --> 00:16:33,730

it's just a strange thing and the

288

00:16:39,660 --> 00:16:35,769

treatment that carnivores get from

289

00:16:42,750 --> 00:16:39,670

vegans you know I get I get all of it I

290

00:16:46,139 --> 00:16:42,760

get how you became a vegan I do watched

291

00:16:50,009 --> 00:16:46,149

a couple of videos read a couple of

292

00:16:52,230 --> 00:16:50,019

books you're an animal lover I get all

293

00:16:56,189 --> 00:16:52,240

of that you get emotional maybe you saw

294

00:16:58,559 --> 00:16:56,199

a documentary and you cried and and and

295

00:17:03,289 --> 00:16:58,569

I get that I get how you got there

296

00:17:07,470 --> 00:17:03,299

that's fine but life is about choices

297

00:17:10,620 --> 00:17:07,480

life is about choices and if somebody

298

00:17:13,570 --> 00:17:10,630

likes what they like you don't hate them

299

00:17:18,550 --> 00:17:13,580

for it if somebody likes to wear

300

00:17:20,260 --> 00:17:18,560

red pants and you can't stand the color

301

00:17:25,390 --> 00:17:20,270

red that doesn't mean you hate that

302

00:17:27,910 --> 00:17:25,400

person right it's it's just it life is

303

00:17:30,790 --> 00:17:27,920

choices life is bad and that is what

304

00:17:32,230 --> 00:17:30,800

made this planet beautiful and I say it

305

00:17:37,360 --> 00:17:32,240

all the time

306

00:17:42,730 --> 00:17:37,370

that God made vanilla and chocolate ice

307

00:17:43,540 --> 00:17:42,740

cream for a reason for a reason so we

308

00:17:45,790 --> 00:17:43,550

can have choices

309

00:17:51,550 --> 00:17:45,800

Jimmy why are you poking the vegan bear

310

00:17:54,430 --> 00:17:51,560

see exactly not I'm just speaking the

311

00:17:56,560 --> 00:17:54,440

truth not poking the vegan bear I'm

312

00:18:01,120 --> 00:17:56,570

speaking the truth everything that I

313

00:18:03,510 --> 00:18:01,130

just said right now is 100% true any

314

00:18:05,800 --> 00:18:03,520

vegan will tell you that and any

315

00:18:07,660 --> 00:18:05,810

carnivore will tell you that it's just

316

00:18:09,580 --> 00:18:07,670

the way that it is and I wish it would

317

00:18:13,120 --> 00:18:09,590

be different let's just all get along

318

00:18:19,300 --> 00:18:13,130

together you know it's it's really funny

319

00:18:21,550 --> 00:18:19,310

so we know you know what I'm not gonna

320

00:18:23,680 --> 00:18:21,560

go there anymore I want to get bringing

321

00:18:26,170 --> 00:18:23,690

personal stuff but but it's just the way

322

00:18:29,800 --> 00:18:26,180

that it is you know and and this

323

00:18:32,380 --> 00:18:29,810

beautiful planet of ours is is populated

324

00:18:32,740 --> 00:18:32,390

by just people that are different that's

325

00:18:37,960 --> 00:18:32,750

it

326

00:18:42,850 --> 00:18:37,970

that's all so can't we all get along the

327

00:18:46,270 --> 00:18:42,860

reason why all of us are here the reason

328

00:18:49,390 --> 00:18:46,280

why all of us are on this thing called

329

00:18:52,210 --> 00:18:49,400

fade to black right now is that it's not

330

00:18:54,310 --> 00:18:52,220

about what's on the outside and it's not

331

00:18:56,860 --> 00:18:54,320

about what you like or don't like it

332

00:18:59,250 --> 00:18:56,870

it's about what's on your inside and

333

00:19:02,320 --> 00:18:59,260

inside you went through something

334

00:19:06,280 --> 00:19:02,330

something personal something emotional

335

00:19:09,580 --> 00:19:06,290

is what brings you here and right and is

336

00:19:10,720 --> 00:19:09,590

what unites all of us and that's what

337

00:19:13,030 --> 00:19:10,730

I'm interested in

338

00:19:17,080 --> 00:19:13,040

I'm not interested in anybody's diet

339

00:19:19,750 --> 00:19:17,090

habits lights or anything like that that

340

00:19:21,490 --> 00:19:19,760

it doesn't come into play for me

341

00:19:24,550 --> 00:19:21,500

and it shouldn't come into play for

342

00:19:25,210 --> 00:19:24,560

anybody else you know it's it's what's

343

00:19:27,090 --> 00:19:25,220

on the inside

344

00:19:29,970 --> 00:19:27,100

why are we

345

00:19:33,240 --> 00:19:29,980

you know and and that's that's what I'm

346

00:19:35,760 --> 00:19:33,250

so interested in now sharing stories and

347

00:19:38,760 --> 00:19:35,770

experiences and and what brought us here

348

00:19:43,260 --> 00:19:38,770

so there you go that that's my take on

349

00:19:46,890 --> 00:19:43,270

it that's my take all right it is funny

350

00:19:51,900 --> 00:19:46,900

though isn't it isn't I should I you

351  
00:19:55,530 --> 00:19:51,910  
know what one day one day let's let's

352  
00:20:03,240 --> 00:19:55,540  
fire up those fire up some video and

353  
00:20:11,580 --> 00:20:03,250  
let's go to a vegan restaurant this

354  
00:20:15,120 --> 00:20:11,590  
doesn't taste like beef our next event

355  
00:20:17,070 --> 00:20:15,130  
coming up will be disclosure fest put on

356  
00:20:20,310 --> 00:20:17,080  
by disclosure fest in the California

357  
00:20:21,360 --> 00:20:20,320  
State Parks the mass meditation

358  
00:20:23,970 --> 00:20:21,370  
initiative

359  
00:20:28,130 --> 00:20:23,980  
it'll be downtown Los Angeles at the Los

360  
00:20:32,340 --> 00:20:28,140  
Angeles State Historic Park 35 acres

361  
00:20:34,230 --> 00:20:32,350  
beautiful go it's a free event totally

362  
00:20:38,910 --> 00:20:34,240  
free all you have to do is go to

363  
00:20:40,560 --> 00:20:38,920

disclosure fest dot org and register and

364

00:20:43,590 --> 00:20:40,570

you will get your free tickets it's that

365

00:20:46,950 --> 00:20:43,600

simple 35 acres vendors presenters

366

00:20:49,860 --> 00:20:46,960

speakers Film Fest 35 acres gorgeous

367

00:20:52,500 --> 00:20:49,870

downtown unbelievable backdrop of

368

00:20:55,080 --> 00:20:52,510

Chinatown and the downtown Los Angeles

369

00:20:58,680 --> 00:20:55,090

skyline right there it is incredible

370

00:21:01,550 --> 00:20:58,690

full day Saturday June 23rd we're gonna

371

00:21:06,180 --> 00:21:01,560

see all of you there do not miss

372

00:21:09,750 --> 00:21:06,190

disclosure fest okay now right after

373

00:21:13,410 --> 00:21:09,760

that is our sole tech gathering at ESET

374

00:21:16,170 --> 00:21:13,420

e Ranch and it's going down this August

375

00:21:20,250 --> 00:21:16,180

August 9th through the 12th just go to

376

00:21:23,160 --> 00:21:20,260

Seoul tech gathering calm an amazing

377

00:21:25,170 --> 00:21:23,170

list of teachers and presenters are

378

00:21:27,420 --> 00:21:25,180

going to be there Cori Goods gonna be my

379

00:21:29,460 --> 00:21:27,430

special guest we've got James Gilliland

380

00:21:33,230 --> 00:21:29,470

Jason quit Matthew Ryan Makayla Sheldon

381

00:21:37,690 --> 00:21:33,240

Teresa Ian aras Holly Marie Mary Gabriel

382

00:21:41,740 --> 00:21:37,700

John lund Dana Harvey Laura can too

383

00:21:43,930 --> 00:21:41,750

and you're not and Billy Carson and and

384

00:21:46,210 --> 00:21:43,940

others too as well you're not gonna want

385

00:21:47,919 --> 00:21:46,220

to miss this and on Sunday night we're

386

00:21:49,210 --> 00:21:47,929

gonna have food trucks there that are

387

00:21:51,750 --> 00:21:49,220

gonna come in we're gonna throw a party

388

00:21:56,560 --> 00:21:51,760

on the field of dreams we're gonna have

389

00:21:58,180 --> 00:21:56,570

a lot of our musicians friends musicians

390

00:22:00,399 --> 00:21:58,190

and friends and we're gonna set up and

391

00:22:02,350 --> 00:22:00,409

we're gonna do all of that right there

392

00:22:03,879 --> 00:22:02,360

on the field of dreams so you're not

393

00:22:06,580 --> 00:22:03,889

gonna want to miss us we're gonna do sky

394

00:22:08,740 --> 00:22:06,590

watches every night got off the phone

395

00:22:10,840 --> 00:22:08,750

today Steve Murillo it's good to be

396

00:22:13,779 --> 00:22:10,850

there with his wife Pat so that's that

397

00:22:18,490 --> 00:22:13,789

right there is the reason to go to Seoul

398

00:22:22,360 --> 00:22:18,500

Tech right okay not me not gilliland not

399

00:22:24,250 --> 00:22:22,370

Cory good Steve Murillo and his wife Pat

400

00:22:26,620 --> 00:22:24,260

are gonna be hanging out

401  
00:22:27,639 --> 00:22:26,630  
also on stellar is going to be there too

402  
00:22:29,500 --> 00:22:27,649  
as well

403  
00:22:31,360 --> 00:22:29,510  
Scott Leslie he's going to be there so

404  
00:22:33,700 --> 00:22:31,370  
you're gonna want to come up in and hang

405  
00:22:36,460 --> 00:22:33,710  
out and they're coming up they're coming

406  
00:22:40,029 --> 00:22:36,470  
up as sponsors but they're also coming

407  
00:22:42,279 --> 00:22:40,039  
up as attendees so it's going to be just

408  
00:22:45,610 --> 00:22:42,289  
the the event of the summer I can

409  
00:22:49,480 --> 00:22:45,620  
already see how this is shaping up and

410  
00:22:51,549 --> 00:22:49,490  
how excited we are for for this amazing

411  
00:22:54,639 --> 00:22:51,559  
amazing four-day weekend for everybody

412  
00:22:57,820 --> 00:22:54,649  
and then a week later I'll be over at

413  
00:23:00,269 --> 00:22:57,830

the dimensions of disclosure in Loveland

414

00:23:04,029 --> 00:23:00,279

Colorado August 17th through the 19th

415

00:23:06,129 --> 00:23:04,039

and Cori Goods gonna be there David

416

00:23:08,830 --> 00:23:06,139

Wilcock Henry Smith Theresa Ian Aris

417

00:23:11,590 --> 00:23:08,840

gerald o'donnell jordan saylor and

418

00:23:14,139 --> 00:23:11,600

twenty other speakers and presenters so

419

00:23:17,200 --> 00:23:14,149

tickets and info right there dimensions

420

00:23:20,110 --> 00:23:17,210

of disclosure calm and I can already see

421

00:23:23,259 --> 00:23:20,120

the Colorado fader knots that's right

422

00:23:25,299 --> 00:23:23,269

they're all gonna be there and one group

423

00:23:28,480 --> 00:23:25,309

we're in there Colorado fader nod

424

00:23:31,600 --> 00:23:28,490

t-shirt that was so cool it's one of my

425

00:23:33,639 --> 00:23:31,610

favorite images of contact in the desert

426

00:23:35,919 --> 00:23:33,649

that was so cool so dimensions of

427

00:23:38,409 --> 00:23:35,929

disclosure dot-com don't forget to

428

00:23:41,620 --> 00:23:38,419

subscribe to our podcast we have over

429

00:23:46,049 --> 00:23:41,630

800 are you ready for this today is show

430

00:23:49,090 --> 00:23:46,059

number 870 oh man

431

00:23:51,460 --> 00:23:49,100

870 right there archive shows custom

432

00:23:56,830 --> 00:23:51,470

apps Apple Android all platforms

433

00:24:00,279 --> 00:23:56,840

two dollars a month and it's it's the

434

00:24:03,220 --> 00:24:00,289

best value out there and you get you get

435

00:24:05,799 --> 00:24:03,230

the apps you get the automatic downloads

436

00:24:07,840 --> 00:24:05,809

everything is right there okay so the

437

00:24:09,220 --> 00:24:07,850

podcasts just two dollars a month you

438

00:24:12,039 --> 00:24:09,230

can also become a fan or not in our

439

00:24:14,409 --> 00:24:12,049

membership section of Jimmy Church radio

440

00:24:15,549 --> 00:24:14,419

comm we you will get the bunker can

441

00:24:17,710 --> 00:24:15,559

that's right

442

00:24:19,930 --> 00:24:17,720

you get commercial free downloadable

443

00:24:21,399 --> 00:24:19,940

archives and if you get the game changer

444

00:24:23,380 --> 00:24:21,409

you get all of that autograph fade to

445

00:24:26,220 --> 00:24:23,390

black gear that everybody takes pictures

446

00:24:32,320 --> 00:24:26,230

of and post did you see that picture of

447

00:24:33,220 --> 00:24:32,330

Rajan in front of gueros where did that

448

00:24:35,350 --> 00:24:33,230

picture go

449

00:24:37,810 --> 00:24:35,360

somebody needs to post that picture of

450

00:24:41,549 --> 00:24:37,820

Rajan in front of gueros in Austin Texas

451  
00:24:45,130 --> 00:24:41,559  
that's an amazing it's an amazing

452  
00:24:45,520 --> 00:24:45,140  
picture Rashaad there you are just like

453  
00:24:48,430 --> 00:24:45,530  
that

454  
00:24:50,200 --> 00:24:48,440  
post you're on Twitter I want everybody

455  
00:24:53,980 --> 00:24:50,210  
to see that picture of you in front of

456  
00:24:57,700 --> 00:24:53,990  
gueros such a cool cool picture what who

457  
00:25:01,360 --> 00:24:57,710  
is that oh I thought that was me for a

458  
00:25:03,480 --> 00:25:01,370  
second there he come out of the fade to

459  
00:25:06,190 --> 00:25:03,490  
black mug Rajan I want to see that

460  
00:25:08,049 --> 00:25:06,200  
gueros picture let's get this show

461  
00:25:12,490 --> 00:25:08,059  
crackin happy birthday to today dave

462  
00:25:14,860 --> 00:25:12,500  
franco today is 33 and i posted it

463  
00:25:17,590 --> 00:25:14,870

because i said happy birthday to franco

464

00:25:19,690 --> 00:25:17,600

because he's a pretty convincing stoner

465

00:25:21,279 --> 00:25:19,700

so i'm just gonna leave it at that he's

466

00:25:25,270 --> 00:25:21,289

pretty funny when he does his stoner

467

00:25:27,880 --> 00:25:25,280

thing happy birthday dave franco and our

468

00:25:31,899 --> 00:25:27,890

dead guys birthday today

469

00:25:35,620 --> 00:25:31,909

are you ready i'm gonna do this man save

470

00:25:38,340 --> 00:25:35,630

the email our dead guys birthday today

471

00:25:41,620 --> 00:25:38,350

is the guy who lived to 102

472

00:25:45,730 --> 00:25:41,630

after getting 15 heart transplants

473

00:25:49,029 --> 00:25:45,740

that's right David Rockefeller

474

00:25:51,640 --> 00:25:49,039

and he's still dead allegedly maybe I

475

00:25:56,169 --> 00:25:51,650

don't know it's probably something on

476

00:25:58,330 --> 00:25:56,179

some private island in Fiji but there

477

00:26:01,419 --> 00:25:58,340

you go Thank You Rajan that's what I'm

478

00:26:05,979 --> 00:26:01,429

talking about right there that gets a

479

00:26:12,320 --> 00:26:10,099

that's right we're of Austin Texas

480

00:26:14,690 --> 00:26:12,330

all right death Proof is the movie if

481

00:26:15,320 --> 00:26:14,700

you haven't seen it on this day in

482

00:26:18,979 --> 00:26:15,330

history

483

00:26:21,709 --> 00:26:18,989

it happened 1982

484

00:26:25,399 --> 00:26:21,719

I'm sorry 1987 and one of his most

485

00:26:29,570 --> 00:26:25,409

famous cold war speeches President

486

00:26:32,779 --> 00:26:29,580

Ronald Reagan challenges Soviet leader

487

00:26:37,909 --> 00:26:32,789

Mikhail Gorbachev with this and I'm

488

00:26:42,339 --> 00:26:37,919

quoting mr. Gorbachev open this gate mr.

489

00:26:46,399 --> 00:26:42,349

Gorbachev tear down this wall

490

00:26:48,589 --> 00:26:46,409

that's right on this day in 1987 that

491

00:26:54,289 --> 00:26:48,599

was a game-changer saw it myself

492

00:26:56,779 --> 00:26:54,299

fader fact there's a fader fact there is

493

00:27:05,259 --> 00:26:56,789

a baby right now

494

00:27:10,519 --> 00:27:05,269

there is a baby named Netflix hey Seuss

495

00:27:13,279 --> 00:27:10,529

now why when and where I won't say I

496

00:27:17,509 --> 00:27:13,289

will protect the identity of this baby's

497

00:27:22,489 --> 00:27:17,519

parents for doing this but this is a

498

00:27:26,119 --> 00:27:22,499

vetted and very real fader fact man what

499

00:27:28,459 --> 00:27:26,129

kind of what are you doing what are you

500

00:27:33,440 --> 00:27:28,469

doing as parents what what are you doing

501  
00:27:35,269 --> 00:27:33,450  
at the moment where Netflix hey Seuss as

502  
00:27:40,519 --> 00:27:35,279  
the name of your child just sounds like

503  
00:27:43,669 --> 00:27:40,529  
a good idea what what is happening at

504  
00:27:45,109 --> 00:27:43,679  
that moment think about that for a

505  
00:27:47,479 --> 00:27:45,119  
second all right tonight very special

506  
00:27:49,940 --> 00:27:47,489  
guest Harry Lovelace he's here former

507  
00:27:52,489 --> 00:27:49,950  
attorney general assistant attorney

508  
00:27:55,009 --> 00:27:52,499  
general a lawyer and we're gonna talk

509  
00:27:57,680 --> 00:27:55,019  
about his amazing encounter and his new

510  
00:27:59,560 --> 00:27:57,690  
book incident at Devil's Den tomorrow

511  
00:28:04,399 --> 00:27:59,570  
night Rob Potter's gonna be here and

512  
00:28:06,859 --> 00:28:04,409  
what I wanted to mention because I did

513  
00:28:12,560 --> 00:28:06,869

watch it last night after the show was

514

00:28:18,289 --> 00:28:12,570

the summit over in North Korea and the

515

00:28:21,350 --> 00:28:18,299

media the media is trying to

516

00:28:23,870 --> 00:28:21,360

both by all the media by the way both

517

00:28:25,280 --> 00:28:23,880

both both the right in the left in the

518

00:28:26,930 --> 00:28:25,290

center are trying to make this like

519

00:28:29,150 --> 00:28:26,940

nothing happened and it was a big

520

00:28:30,730 --> 00:28:29,160

nothing burger and and why didn't this

521

00:28:36,350 --> 00:28:30,740

happen to why didn't this happen

522

00:28:42,980 --> 00:28:36,360

I'm I'm not I'm not I'm not there I'm

523

00:28:47,409 --> 00:28:42,990

not in that camp I don't know and it to

524

00:28:51,770 --> 00:28:47,419

me it doesn't matter I don't know why

525

00:28:54,230 --> 00:28:51,780

Trump is being nice I'm camera and

526

00:28:57,260 --> 00:28:54,240

everything else but he got the

527

00:29:00,169 --> 00:28:57,270

conversation started and when I think

528

00:29:03,950 --> 00:29:00,179

about where we were you know three

529

00:29:06,500 --> 00:29:03,960

months ago with missiles being fired and

530

00:29:09,409 --> 00:29:06,510

and crazy videos of the United States

531

00:29:11,930 --> 00:29:09,419

getting blown up and threatening Hawaii

532

00:29:15,470 --> 00:29:11,940

and Guam with nuclear destruction and

533

00:29:18,110 --> 00:29:15,480

you know oh you know to go from that in

534

00:29:20,000 --> 00:29:18,120

such a short period to this I really

535

00:29:25,130 --> 00:29:20,010

don't care how we got here to be honest

536

00:29:29,020 --> 00:29:25,140

with you and I hope that things continue

537

00:29:31,130 --> 00:29:29,030

I really really really do the media is

538

00:29:35,360 --> 00:29:31,140

really trying to turn this into a

539

00:29:36,890 --> 00:29:35,370

negative thing and I'm not buying it hey

540

00:29:41,539 --> 00:29:36,900

you know I never buy what the media is

541

00:29:45,830 --> 00:29:41,549

selling but right now it's it's like too

542

00:29:48,020 --> 00:29:45,840

obvious and I think generally I think in

543

00:29:51,140 --> 00:29:48,030

a general sense I think that most of us

544

00:29:52,730 --> 00:29:51,150

know or feel that North Korea ain't

545

00:29:54,560 --> 00:29:52,740

gonna give up their stuff we're gonna

546

00:29:58,130 --> 00:29:54,570

have to really pry it out of their cold

547

00:30:02,539 --> 00:29:58,140

dead hands but nonetheless things are

548

00:30:04,909 --> 00:30:02,549

toning down and maybe just maybe amazing

549

00:30:07,250 --> 00:30:04,919

stuff will come out of all of this and

550

00:30:09,890 --> 00:30:07,260

we've got to stay positive I'm not

551  
00:30:11,539 --> 00:30:09,900  
buying the negative side that's just me

552  
00:30:14,990 --> 00:30:11,549  
fade to black Camaros Jimmy Church

553  
00:30:17,270 --> 00:30:15,000  
tonight Terry Lovelace stay right there

554  
00:30:20,240 --> 00:30:17,280  
I'll be right back on the game changer

555  
00:30:21,770 --> 00:30:20,250  
Network and Katie RA the planet this is

556  
00:30:41,949 --> 00:30:21,780  
fade the block I'll be right back

557  
00:30:44,989 --> 00:30:41,959  
[Music]

558  
00:30:48,369 --> 00:30:44,999  
you're listening to Jimmy Church fade to

559  
00:31:01,879 --> 00:30:51,079  
fade to black will now pause for a

560  
00:31:04,609 --> 00:31:01,889  
de-identification kgr a radio when you

561  
00:31:07,159 --> 00:31:04,619  
take the beams from Central America with

562  
00:31:09,289 --> 00:31:07,169  
dashes of indonesian and african mixed

563  
00:31:12,469 --> 00:31:09,299

in and then roasted to the dark side of

564

00:31:16,039 --> 00:31:12,479

fade to black you create the ultimate

565

00:31:19,249 --> 00:31:16,049

brew of fringe introducing the fade to

566

00:31:22,219 --> 00:31:19,259

black blend from river moon coffee yes

567

00:31:24,859 --> 00:31:22,229

River moon's darkest customized roast

568

00:31:25,579 --> 00:31:24,869

was created for the love of fade to

569

00:31:28,609 --> 00:31:25,589

black

570

00:31:31,249 --> 00:31:28,619

the alchemy of masterful roasting and

571

00:31:34,849 --> 00:31:31,259

smoking the beams is in every sip of

572

00:31:37,819 --> 00:31:34,859

this full-bodied dark Java I need my

573

00:31:39,709 --> 00:31:37,829

coffee dog deep with distinct

574

00:31:42,889 --> 00:31:39,719

bittersweet chocolate highlights just

575

00:31:45,289 --> 00:31:42,899

like the bunker leaning further into the

576

00:31:48,589 --> 00:31:45,299

darkness of the roast is fade to black

577

00:31:50,239 --> 00:31:48,599

blend from River moon coffee just click

578

00:31:53,539 --> 00:31:50,249

on the banner at Jimmy Church radio.com

579

00:31:58,599 --> 00:31:53,549

and use the promo code F to B blend for

580

00:32:01,190 --> 00:31:58,609

15% off of your order today gobekli tepe

581

00:32:03,469 --> 00:32:01,200

what can I say about the most popular

582

00:32:05,899 --> 00:32:03,479

tea on the Internet and what a customers

583

00:32:10,039 --> 00:32:05,909

say about life change to eat and get the

584

00:32:13,069 --> 00:32:10,049

tea calm a lot but by federal law we get

585

00:32:15,259 --> 00:32:13,079

the t.com cannot make claims to how this

586

00:32:17,269 --> 00:32:15,269

product can enhance your health we

587

00:32:19,999 --> 00:32:17,279

cannot even post our testimonies without

588

00:32:22,489 --> 00:32:20,009

being in compliance so how do we get

589

00:32:25,639 --> 00:32:22,499

past the hump try our products that get

590

00:32:28,279 --> 00:32:25,649

the tea calm and see for yourself you

591

00:32:30,069 --> 00:32:28,289

can send us a testimony but we just

592

00:32:34,009 --> 00:32:30,079

can't post it bumper

593

00:32:35,690 --> 00:32:34,019

our products are GMO free and organic we

594

00:32:38,060 --> 00:32:35,700

pride ourself in being the best we can

595

00:32:41,149 --> 00:32:38,070

be and we urge you to take charge of

596

00:32:43,009 --> 00:32:41,159

your health we're loving your strong and

597

00:32:45,049 --> 00:32:43,019

many of our customers have shared their

598

00:32:47,680 --> 00:32:45,059

successes with friends and family

599

00:32:51,510 --> 00:32:47,690

protect your colon log on to get the

600

00:32:58,169 --> 00:32:51,520

t-dot-com let's get the t-dot-com

601  
00:33:03,690 --> 00:32:58,179  
get the t.com get t.com nine out of ten

602  
00:33:09,060 --> 00:33:03,700  
geneticists agreed fade to black

603  
00:33:13,440 --> 00:33:09,070  
is not your father's radio show on the

604  
00:33:19,620 --> 00:33:13,450  
game changer radio network and K GRA the

605  
00:33:21,419 --> 00:33:19,630  
planet's Katie RA this summer tickets

606  
00:33:23,580 --> 00:33:21,429  
and hotel accommodations to the biggest

607  
00:33:25,799 --> 00:33:23,590  
conferences autograph books and DVDs

608  
00:33:27,810 --> 00:33:25,809  
chances to win all-inclusive conference

609  
00:33:31,169 --> 00:33:27,820  
cruises and private dinners with your

610  
00:33:33,810 --> 00:33:31,179  
favorite K GRA hosts click the contest

611  
00:33:35,940 --> 00:33:33,820  
to have it K GRA radio.com for your

612  
00:33:38,100 --> 00:33:35,950  
chance to win big this summer your

613  
00:33:39,600 --> 00:33:38,110

contact for the best alternative talk

614

00:33:43,600 --> 00:33:39,610

radio on the planet

615

00:33:48,180 --> 00:33:45,380

[Music]

616

00:33:49,800 --> 00:33:48,190

hi this is Rob Reiner from anvil and

617

00:33:55,530 --> 00:33:49,810

you're listening to Jimmy Church

618

00:34:12,189 --> 00:33:55,540

radio.com comments and we're listening

619

00:34:17,800 --> 00:34:14,530

[Music]

620

00:34:20,330 --> 00:34:17,810

all right let's go

621

00:34:23,899 --> 00:34:20,340

fade to black I'm heels Jimmy Church you

622

00:34:30,680 --> 00:34:23,909

can follow me on Twitter at Jay Church

623

00:34:33,230 --> 00:34:30,690

radio simple @j turns radio great week

624

00:34:35,570 --> 00:34:33,240

here on the show and tonight Terry

625

00:34:38,350 --> 00:34:35,580

Lovelace is here waiting for this

626

00:34:43,070 --> 00:34:38,360

evening for a very long time

627

00:34:45,169 --> 00:34:43,080

author of incident at Devil's Den Terry

628

00:34:48,379 --> 00:34:45,179

is a lawyer former assistant attorney

629

00:34:51,470 --> 00:34:48,389

general Terry was active duty in the Air

630

00:34:54,440 --> 00:34:51,480

Force from 1973 to 1979 and trained as a

631

00:34:56,930 --> 00:34:54,450

medic and an EMT his entire enlistment

632

00:34:59,570 --> 00:34:56,940

was spent at Whiteman Air Force Base in

633

00:35:01,310 --> 00:34:59,580

western Missouri Terry has a bachelor's

634

00:35:04,310 --> 00:35:01,320

degree in psychology at Park University

635

00:35:07,400 --> 00:35:04,320

and a Juris Doctor from Western Michigan

636

00:35:09,110 --> 00:35:07,410

University and mr. Lovelace was in an

637

00:35:11,270 --> 00:35:09,120

assistant attorney general for the u.s.

638

00:35:15,980 --> 00:35:11,280

territory of American Samoa and the

639

00:35:20,330 --> 00:35:15,990

state of Vermont in 2012 a routine x-ray

640

00:35:23,570 --> 00:35:20,340

of Terry's leg found a bit of metal the

641

00:35:27,020 --> 00:35:23,580

size of a fingernail with two tiny wires

642

00:35:29,090 --> 00:35:27,030

attached what followed were horrific

643

00:35:31,940 --> 00:35:29,100

nightmares spontaneous recall and

644

00:35:34,310 --> 00:35:31,950

intrusive thoughts surrounding a 1977

645

00:35:36,560 --> 00:35:34,320

camping trip that he took with a friend

646

00:35:39,440 --> 00:35:36,570

to Devil's Den State Park in northern

647

00:35:41,750 --> 00:35:39,450

Arkansas his book is called incident at

648

00:35:45,620 --> 00:35:41,760

Devil's Den compelling proof of alien

649

00:35:48,620 --> 00:35:45,630

existence alleged USAF involvement and

650

00:35:50,930 --> 00:35:48,630

an alien implant discovered accidentally

651  
00:35:53,120 --> 00:35:50,940  
on x-ray and I would like to welcome for

652  
00:35:55,850 --> 00:35:53,130  
the first time to fade to black mr.

653  
00:35:57,950 --> 00:35:55,860  
Terry Lovelace esq by the way good

654  
00:36:00,200 --> 00:35:57,960  
evening Terry how are you hi good

655  
00:36:02,330 --> 00:36:00,210  
evening Jimmy it's nice to be here it's

656  
00:36:05,600 --> 00:36:02,340  
a pleasure to be here finally well you

657  
00:36:07,400 --> 00:36:05,610  
know I feel a little intimidated you're

658  
00:36:09,710 --> 00:36:07,410  
the first assistant attorney general

659  
00:36:10,630 --> 00:36:09,720  
I've had on the show so I've done

660  
00:36:19,040 --> 00:36:10,640  
nothing wrong

661  
00:36:21,050 --> 00:36:19,050  
the thing you're a first-time guest and

662  
00:36:22,370 --> 00:36:21,060  
we've waited way too many years to get

663  
00:36:23,569 --> 00:36:22,380

you on the show we talked about that

664

00:36:25,819 --> 00:36:23,579

earlier

665

00:36:28,940 --> 00:36:25,829

you are first-time guests so you get the

666

00:36:30,049 --> 00:36:28,950

first-time guests disclaimer the next

667

00:36:31,519 --> 00:36:30,059

time you're on the show you're not gonna

668

00:36:33,979 --> 00:36:31,529

get it but you get the honor tonight

669

00:36:36,170 --> 00:36:33,989

which is this it's just you and I

670

00:36:37,789 --> 00:36:36,180

sitting on my couch having a

671

00:36:39,589 --> 00:36:37,799

conversation as friends and where that

672

00:36:41,479 --> 00:36:39,599

conversation starts it starts where it

673

00:36:42,049 --> 00:36:41,489

ends it ends but we're gonna end as

674

00:36:44,180 --> 00:36:42,059

friends

675

00:36:51,799 --> 00:36:44,190

all right simple enough you ready to go

676

00:36:56,660 --> 00:36:51,809

I am now oh man okay I almost want to

677

00:36:57,819 --> 00:36:56,670

start at the end and then go back to the

678

00:37:00,709 --> 00:36:57,829

beginning

679

00:37:04,130 --> 00:37:00,719

okay so let's kind of start there now

680

00:37:08,089 --> 00:37:04,140

you have sent us some pretty amazing

681

00:37:11,749 --> 00:37:08,099

images of the X rays and some other

682

00:37:13,219 --> 00:37:11,759

stuff is it okay if we post those yes

683

00:37:16,910 --> 00:37:13,229

please do okay

684

00:37:21,859 --> 00:37:16,920

all right so but going to make more

685

00:37:26,630 --> 00:37:21,869

sense if I start actually in 1979 well

686

00:37:28,789 --> 00:37:26,640

okay well yeah and we'll do that but

687

00:37:33,969 --> 00:37:28,799

without what I meant by starting at the

688

00:37:37,549 --> 00:37:33,979

end was that for somebody like yourself

689

00:37:40,219 --> 00:37:37,559

in public service and certainly you know

690

00:37:45,499 --> 00:37:40,229

an Air Force career and in a career in

691

00:37:47,779 --> 00:37:45,509

law you didn't have to come forward even

692

00:37:51,019 --> 00:37:47,789

though you've had the memories and

693

00:37:53,930 --> 00:37:51,029

you've seen the x-rays you don't need to

694

00:37:57,499 --> 00:37:53,940

come forward you're you're retired life

695

00:38:00,349 --> 00:37:57,509

is good you know what I mean you didn't

696

00:38:02,749 --> 00:38:00,359

have to that's not had any intention of

697

00:38:04,910 --> 00:38:02,759

coming forward you know I intended to

698

00:38:09,289 --> 00:38:04,920

take this to my grave that's right and

699

00:38:12,769 --> 00:38:09,299

why didn't you as a matter of fact three

700

00:38:15,949 --> 00:38:12,779

years ago three or four years ago we

701  
00:38:18,170 --> 00:38:15,959  
don't have to discuss how you know how I

702  
00:38:21,410 --> 00:38:18,180  
was told about your case but when I was

703  
00:38:23,870 --> 00:38:21,420  
told about you back then you hadn't come

704  
00:38:27,109 --> 00:38:23,880  
forward yet and you hadn't made up your

705  
00:38:30,140 --> 00:38:27,119  
mind and I was pushing to have you come

706  
00:38:32,420 --> 00:38:30,150  
forward and but I respected your privacy

707  
00:38:33,680 --> 00:38:32,430  
but then you decided to go ahead and

708  
00:38:34,549 --> 00:38:33,690  
write the book and come out and I'm glad

709  
00:38:36,460 --> 00:38:34,559  
that you did

710  
00:38:39,120 --> 00:38:36,470  
but what what

711  
00:38:43,470 --> 00:38:39,130  
cause the decision why why the change

712  
00:38:49,089 --> 00:38:43,480  
you know after 40 years of silence I

713  
00:38:51,609 --> 00:38:49,099

felt angry I felt like you know these

714

00:38:54,070 --> 00:38:51,619

things whatever they are that put their

715

00:38:57,130 --> 00:38:54,080

hands on me and put this thing in my leg

716

00:39:00,040 --> 00:38:57,140

right I kept their secret for 40-plus

717

00:39:02,140 --> 00:39:00,050

years and you know this is how they

718

00:39:05,500 --> 00:39:02,150

repay me you know with screaming

719

00:39:09,430 --> 00:39:05,510

nightmares and yeah it just got to the

720

00:39:11,650 --> 00:39:09,440

point where I thought the right thing to

721

00:39:15,400 --> 00:39:11,660

do was to disclose it and disclose

722

00:39:17,440 --> 00:39:15,410

everything right right right Terry can

723

00:39:19,870 --> 00:39:17,450

you do me a favor and I hate to say

724

00:39:23,080 --> 00:39:19,880

something like this on the radio but

725

00:39:24,760 --> 00:39:23,090

hold your microphones still yes okay

726

00:39:31,780 --> 00:39:24,770

yeah just hold it still it's moving

727

00:39:35,200 --> 00:39:31,790

around in in your experience in law the

728

00:39:38,920 --> 00:39:35,210

evidence that you have now not only

729

00:39:41,079 --> 00:39:38,930

through memories and your testimony but

730

00:39:44,829 --> 00:39:41,089

you have some physical evidence too is

731

00:39:49,839 --> 00:39:44,839

that good enough in court to use as

732

00:39:52,540 --> 00:39:49,849

evidence to prove your case I think I

733

00:39:56,260 --> 00:39:52,550

could I I think if you gave me 12 men

734

00:39:57,940 --> 00:39:56,270

and women on a jury right then I could

735

00:40:00,220 --> 00:39:57,950

that I could present the evidence I

736

00:40:02,500 --> 00:40:00,230

could present the x-rays I could present

737

00:40:07,990 --> 00:40:02,510

the photograph of my niece showing

738

00:40:10,060 --> 00:40:08,000

there's no scar yeah I think I could do

739

00:40:12,310 --> 00:40:10,070

that I'm confident I could do that and I

740

00:40:14,140 --> 00:40:12,320

think I did that yeah there's no

741

00:40:17,980 --> 00:40:14,150

question about it the evidence is

742

00:40:20,589 --> 00:40:17,990

overwhelming and and the the book is a

743

00:40:22,839 --> 00:40:20,599

great read by the way it's it's really

744

00:40:24,430 --> 00:40:22,849

well written and I it's highly

745

00:40:27,339 --> 00:40:24,440

recommended and we've got all the links

746

00:40:30,460 --> 00:40:27,349

up over at your maturity Oh calm where

747

00:40:31,660 --> 00:40:30,470

to go and get the book so that being

748

00:40:36,310 --> 00:40:31,670

said I find that very interesting

749

00:40:39,040 --> 00:40:36,320

because I know that as a lawyer you were

750

00:40:40,660 --> 00:40:39,050

a defense attorney too as well but you

751  
00:40:42,250 --> 00:40:40,670  
know Attorney General now you're in the

752  
00:40:46,329 --> 00:40:42,260  
process on the opposite side right

753  
00:40:48,370 --> 00:40:46,339  
you're prosecuting yeah and so you are

754  
00:40:49,460 --> 00:40:48,380  
presented with cases all the time that

755  
00:40:52,490 --> 00:40:49,470  
either have

756  
00:40:54,950 --> 00:40:52,500  
that is strong enough or not and you are

757  
00:40:57,650 --> 00:40:54,960  
telling people all the time and we don't

758  
00:40:59,930 --> 00:40:57,660  
have anything here when you know that

759  
00:41:02,870 --> 00:40:59,940  
something has happened and you know but

760  
00:41:04,640 --> 00:41:02,880  
there's not enough there or you're

761  
00:41:06,260 --> 00:41:04,650  
handed stuff that has got all the

762  
00:41:08,720 --> 00:41:06,270  
evidence in the world and you know that

763  
00:41:10,520 --> 00:41:08,730

you're gonna get your conviction and you

764

00:41:13,250 --> 00:41:10,530

know or not you know if you're a defense

765

00:41:15,680 --> 00:41:13,260

attorney but you are presented this

766

00:41:17,720 --> 00:41:15,690

stuff all the time and you feel that in

767

00:41:19,640 --> 00:41:17,730

your case you've got all you've got

768

00:41:21,950 --> 00:41:19,650

everything that you would need perfect

769

00:41:24,560 --> 00:41:21,960

yeah that's a great observation I'll

770

00:41:27,290 --> 00:41:24,570

tell you I 2012 they discovered this

771

00:41:29,420 --> 00:41:27,300

thing and and for two years I was I was

772

00:41:31,460 --> 00:41:29,430

really in denial about it I just could

773

00:41:36,170 --> 00:41:31,470

not come to grips with it

774

00:41:38,270 --> 00:41:36,180

and what the tipping point was and

775

00:41:41,480 --> 00:41:38,280

people asked what you know how can you

776

00:41:44,510 --> 00:41:41,490

remember all this in such detail and the

777

00:41:46,970 --> 00:41:44,520

reason is is that when I returned from

778

00:41:48,560 --> 00:41:46,980

our camping trip you know we were we

779

00:41:53,060 --> 00:41:48,570

were injured and we were under

780

00:41:55,130 --> 00:41:53,070

investigation by the OSI and I thought

781

00:41:58,070 --> 00:41:55,140

it would be prudent to document

782

00:42:00,980 --> 00:41:58,080

everything everything that happened and

783

00:42:02,510 --> 00:42:00,990

I did because I thought you know if I'm

784

00:42:05,770 --> 00:42:02,520

gonna I'm going to be court-martialed

785

00:42:09,680 --> 00:42:05,780

for something I want to have a record

786

00:42:12,920 --> 00:42:09,690

and then afterward when the nightmares

787

00:42:15,200 --> 00:42:12,930

began my wife suggested to me why don't

788

00:42:18,170 --> 00:42:15,210

you keep a journal of these nightmares

789

00:42:21,380 --> 00:42:18,180

and I started doing that and I did that

790

00:42:25,250 --> 00:42:21,390

diligently and it was a replay of all

791

00:42:28,790 --> 00:42:25,260

these horrific memories just played over

792

00:42:31,550 --> 00:42:28,800

and over again but I chatted all that

793

00:42:34,280 --> 00:42:31,560

down those notebooks my wife kept and in

794

00:42:36,079 --> 00:42:34,290

2016 we thought they were lost in 2016

795

00:42:39,050 --> 00:42:36,089

she flew to Michigan to her storage

796

00:42:42,200 --> 00:42:39,060

locker we have there and she found my

797

00:42:45,740 --> 00:42:42,210

notebooks were there and some drawings

798

00:42:49,070 --> 00:42:45,750

that I had made were still there and

799

00:42:51,109 --> 00:42:49,080

back and that's that's what that's what

800

00:42:56,210 --> 00:42:51,119

gave me the evidence that's what gave me

801  
00:42:58,220 --> 00:42:56,220  
what I needed that was my father

802  
00:43:01,220 --> 00:42:58,230  
graduated from Western Michigan by the

803  
00:43:03,200 --> 00:43:01,230  
way did he yeah we lived on the campus

804  
00:43:07,970 --> 00:43:03,210  
there yeah he graduated in

805  
00:43:11,270 --> 00:43:07,980  
I guess it would have been 71 so have

806  
00:43:14,300 --> 00:43:11,280  
anyone when did you go yeah but I went

807  
00:43:18,410 --> 00:43:14,310  
late in life I went in 1990 oh you went

808  
00:43:20,359 --> 00:43:18,420  
1990 right at the top of the hill okay

809  
00:43:22,220 --> 00:43:20,369  
so where the fountains are right then

810  
00:43:24,950 --> 00:43:22,230  
you know where the clock is right the

811  
00:43:29,089 --> 00:43:24,960  
fountains there's a road there that goes

812  
00:43:32,750 --> 00:43:29,099  
up the hill and at the top of the hill

813  
00:43:35,960 --> 00:43:32,760

is redwood drive and we lived on that

814

00:43:38,240 --> 00:43:35,970

corner and I so from our front yard I

815

00:43:42,050 --> 00:43:38,250

could look down the hill into the mirror

816

00:43:45,349 --> 00:43:42,060

pool Wow yeah I can see that my mind's

817

00:43:47,270 --> 00:43:45,359

eye yeah I know yep yep yep yeah yep

818

00:43:51,470 --> 00:43:47,280

lived right there beautiful campus by

819

00:43:54,800 --> 00:43:51,480

the way beautiful beautiful okay so you

820

00:43:59,839 --> 00:43:54,810

wanted to go to 1979 first and so let's

821

00:44:04,089 --> 00:43:59,849

do that why go to 1979 because when I

822

00:44:10,550 --> 00:44:04,099

left the Air Force I took up running

823

00:44:12,800 --> 00:44:10,560

they called it jogging and they did yes

824

00:44:14,390 --> 00:44:12,810

you know you know if you think about it

825

00:44:17,329 --> 00:44:14,400

if you look at old pictures and movies

826

00:44:20,240 --> 00:44:17,339

you don't see anybody who's running

827

00:44:21,740 --> 00:44:20,250

who's not on an an athletic field or

828

00:44:23,810 --> 00:44:21,750

running away from something

829

00:44:29,450 --> 00:44:23,820

I mean people running out in the street

830

00:44:31,970 --> 00:44:29,460

was kind of a new concept so I started

831

00:44:34,250 --> 00:44:31,980

running and I noticed when I hit the 2

832

00:44:36,800 --> 00:44:34,260

mile mark and my run give or take a

833

00:44:39,560 --> 00:44:36,810

hundred yards for 50 yards every time

834

00:44:43,640 --> 00:44:39,570

there was a spot on my knee and my right

835

00:44:47,240 --> 00:44:43,650

thigh that would go totally numb Wow and

836

00:44:50,660 --> 00:44:47,250

I could take a pin when I finished my

837

00:44:53,210 --> 00:44:50,670

run and define the outline it was

838

00:44:57,020 --> 00:44:53,220

circular about the size of a half dollar

839

00:44:59,660 --> 00:44:57,030

and every single time that I did my run

840

00:45:02,599 --> 00:44:59,670

and hit that 2 mile mark that numb spot

841

00:45:05,180 --> 00:45:02,609

I called it would come would come back

842

00:45:06,500 --> 00:45:05,190

and I asked a doctor about it 1980 he's

843

00:45:07,760 --> 00:45:06,510

like you know it doesn't bother you

844

00:45:10,160 --> 00:45:07,770

don't worry about it

845

00:45:12,820 --> 00:45:10,170

right so I didn't they didn't for 40

846

00:45:14,990 --> 00:45:12,830

years but when they took that x-ray and

847

00:45:17,000 --> 00:45:15,000

it didn't hit me until I'm on the way

848

00:45:22,250 --> 00:45:17,010

home and it's like that's

849

00:45:23,990 --> 00:45:22,260

right underneath the nun spot and I made

850

00:45:27,620 --> 00:45:24,000

that connection and then thought well

851  
00:45:32,990 --> 00:45:27,630  
that has to have been in my leg at least

852  
00:45:37,910 --> 00:45:33,000  
as far back as 1979 right right you sent

853  
00:45:41,330 --> 00:45:37,920  
us a couple of images of what you sent

854  
00:45:45,020 --> 00:45:41,340  
us a bunch of the x-rays Rita is gonna

855  
00:45:47,930 --> 00:45:45,030  
post these and I want the audience to

856  
00:45:52,970 --> 00:45:47,940  
look at these as we're discuss we're

857  
00:45:54,530 --> 00:45:52,980  
discussing this when the doctor looked

858  
00:45:56,090 --> 00:45:54,540  
at the x-ray just like you being a

859  
00:45:57,760 --> 00:45:56,100  
lawyer when you're looking down at

860  
00:46:00,710 --> 00:45:57,770  
evidence and you have that aha moment

861  
00:46:03,200 --> 00:46:00,720  
you may not necessarily discuss it with

862  
00:46:05,210 --> 00:46:03,210  
your client but your mind gets going

863  
00:46:08,630 --> 00:46:05,220

you're putting the puzzle pieces

864

00:46:10,580 --> 00:46:08,640

together what was your doctor's reaction

865

00:46:14,420 --> 00:46:10,590

when you know he's used to looking at

866

00:46:17,600 --> 00:46:14,430

x-rays and looking at stuff and what was

867

00:46:19,940 --> 00:46:17,610

his reaction to the reactions the

868

00:46:25,070 --> 00:46:19,950

implants was from the radiologist and

869

00:46:28,070 --> 00:46:25,080

the I was in the x-ray room and the tech

870

00:46:30,110 --> 00:46:28,080

took a set of x-rays came out and asked

871

00:46:32,150 --> 00:46:30,120

mr. laplacian do you have a shrapnel

872

00:46:34,910 --> 00:46:32,160

wound or something yeah I get Mike here

873

00:46:36,950 --> 00:46:34,920

at the VA in a car accident or something

874

00:46:39,290 --> 00:46:36,960

that maybe could account for a piece of

875

00:46:42,950 --> 00:46:39,300

metal being in your leg and I'm like no

876

00:46:44,570 --> 00:46:42,960

I'm never and she was puzzled and she

877

00:46:47,270 --> 00:46:44,580

took a couple more films in a couple

878

00:46:51,740 --> 00:46:47,280

more and in total she took 8 shots of my

879

00:46:53,930 --> 00:46:51,750

knee and she said I'm gonna have the

880

00:46:56,900 --> 00:46:53,940

radiologist come down and look at these

881

00:46:59,570 --> 00:46:56,910

and and he didn't guy came down and he

882

00:47:03,980 --> 00:46:59,580

popped popped one up on the view box the

883

00:47:05,690 --> 00:47:03,990

first shot the head-on shot popped it up

884

00:47:07,640 --> 00:47:05,700

on the view box and then he went over to

885

00:47:10,490 --> 00:47:07,650

me and poked me in the thigh and says

886

00:47:13,310 --> 00:47:10,500

it'll be right here and I said what will

887

00:47:15,140 --> 00:47:13,320

be right here he says your scar there's

888

00:47:16,900 --> 00:47:15,150

a scar gonna be right here because

889

00:47:21,290 --> 00:47:16,910

that's where this thing entered your leg

890

00:47:23,840 --> 00:47:21,300

and said doctor I don't have a scar ASIS

891

00:47:26,120 --> 00:47:23,850

I you know insisted on examining my knee

892

00:47:27,740 --> 00:47:26,130

so I took my pants off again he looked

893

00:47:29,609 --> 00:47:27,750

at my knee he looks kind of confused

894

00:47:32,329 --> 00:47:29,619

he's he has an intern

895

00:47:34,650 --> 00:47:32,339

he says you know get a black light and

896

00:47:38,099 --> 00:47:34,660

she came back with a handheld black

897

00:47:40,890 --> 00:47:38,109

light and he killed the overheads and

898

00:47:44,509 --> 00:47:40,900

searched every inch of my knee every

899

00:47:48,180 --> 00:47:44,519

square inch of my knee for a scar and

900

00:47:50,489 --> 00:47:48,190

there was not there is not and I asked

901  
00:47:53,999 --> 00:47:50,499  
him I said doctor how often is it that

902  
00:47:56,970 --> 00:47:54,009  
you find a foreign object embedded in

903  
00:48:01,319 --> 00:47:56,980  
someone's knee and no corresponding scar

904  
00:48:03,210 --> 00:48:01,329  
and his answer was never never happened

905  
00:48:07,019 --> 00:48:03,220  
before never seen it before

906  
00:48:09,359 --> 00:48:07,029  
your cat is funny I'm sorry oh I love it

907  
00:48:15,359 --> 00:48:09,369  
oh no no it's totally cool

908  
00:48:17,519 --> 00:48:15,369  
as I'm looking at these the object was

909  
00:48:23,160 --> 00:48:17,529  
you described it about the size of a

910  
00:48:27,390 --> 00:48:23,170  
fingernail give me some dimensions yes

911  
00:48:31,130 --> 00:48:27,400  
about the size of a fingernail then they

912  
00:48:34,819 --> 00:48:31,140  
think maybe paper-thin the two wires I

913  
00:48:39,539 --> 00:48:34,829

would love to know how far up they go

914

00:48:41,279 --> 00:48:39,549

but I don't have a clue and it hit me

915

00:48:43,440 --> 00:48:41,289

afterward that you know well the VA is

916

00:48:46,920 --> 00:48:43,450

an entity of the United States

917

00:48:48,690 --> 00:48:46,930

government sure but I can't complain

918

00:48:51,680 --> 00:48:48,700

about the quality of care I received

919

00:48:54,390 --> 00:48:51,690

from them receive good care from them

920

00:48:57,630 --> 00:48:54,400

but I was only able to secure 2 out of

921

00:49:01,499 --> 00:48:57,640

the 8 x rays and I know that they took

922

00:49:02,849 --> 00:49:01,509

in a film of my leg higher up that's the

923

00:49:04,319 --> 00:49:02,859

film I would've loved to have seen

924

00:49:06,690 --> 00:49:04,329

because that's the film that I think

925

00:49:15,720 --> 00:49:06,700

would have shown where those wires led

926  
00:49:18,120 --> 00:49:15,730  
to now when it comes to implants and you

927  
00:49:21,180 --> 00:49:18,130  
know we all know Derrel Sims and Derrel

928  
00:49:22,890 --> 00:49:21,190  
Sims is a friend of yours and he's you

929  
00:49:27,239 --> 00:49:22,900  
know he's got a collection of them and

930  
00:49:31,259 --> 00:49:27,249  
and others out there I've always wanted

931  
00:49:33,450 --> 00:49:31,269  
that compelling thing it like wires you

932  
00:49:38,160 --> 00:49:33,460  
know something that would end yours had

933  
00:49:40,799 --> 00:49:38,170  
those how long were the two wires well

934  
00:49:43,260 --> 00:49:40,809  
you know they they are as long as as the

935  
00:49:45,390 --> 00:49:43,270  
x-ray allows that's what I'm saying we

936  
00:49:49,710 --> 00:49:45,400  
we don't know because they end at the

937  
00:49:52,260 --> 00:49:49,720  
top of that film so there was a film

938  
00:49:55,680 --> 00:49:52,270

that shows my knee from above that point

939

00:49:57,120 --> 00:49:55,690

and and I don't have it and I would love

940

00:49:58,859 --> 00:49:57,130

to have that because that's the film

941

00:50:01,490 --> 00:49:58,869

that would show how far up those those

942

00:50:07,170 --> 00:50:01,500

wires went absolutely incredible

943

00:50:14,030 --> 00:50:07,180

absolutely incredible and now you had

944

00:50:20,880 --> 00:50:14,040

the implant removed well kind of

945

00:50:23,010 --> 00:50:20,890

continued in 2017 and this is this is

946

00:50:30,600 --> 00:50:23,020

this is a little tough to wrap your head

947

00:50:33,210 --> 00:50:30,610

around I woke up and sitting in my

948

00:50:37,800 --> 00:50:33,220

living room sitting bolt upright in my

949

00:50:40,680 --> 00:50:37,810

chair and seated across from me is what

950

00:50:45,750 --> 00:50:40,690

I first took to be an Asian woman about

951  
00:50:50,520 --> 00:50:45,760  
four feet tall seated on my sofa get a

952  
00:50:53,640 --> 00:50:50,530  
non-threatening posture and I looked at

953  
00:50:57,830 --> 00:50:53,650  
her and I refer to her in the book as

954  
00:51:01,620 --> 00:50:57,840  
Betty and what's interesting is mr. Sims

955  
00:51:06,240 --> 00:51:01,630  
Betty has been spotted in Houston for

956  
00:51:08,670 --> 00:51:06,250  
the past 40 years same entity I drew a

957  
00:51:12,270 --> 00:51:08,680  
picture of her and it's spot-on to what

958  
00:51:14,820 --> 00:51:12,280  
he has pictures from other people and

959  
00:51:20,849 --> 00:51:14,830  
this scent that he sat in my bed my in

960  
00:51:26,190 --> 00:51:20,859  
my living room and I was scared to death

961  
00:51:30,810 --> 00:51:26,200  
and they communicate telepathically so

962  
00:51:34,140 --> 00:51:30,820  
my first thought was my god that rig

963  
00:51:38,820 --> 00:51:34,150

looks ridiculous that's you can't

964

00:51:41,640 --> 00:51:38,830

control your thoughts and she fired back

965

00:51:42,210 --> 00:51:41,650

into my head immediately I heard crystal

966

00:51:44,250 --> 00:51:42,220

clear

967

00:51:49,380 --> 00:51:44,260

it's the lad it's the same as the last

968

00:51:56,920 --> 00:51:49,390

time and I asked then I thought the last

969

00:51:59,200 --> 00:51:56,930

time went and she said 1987

970

00:52:06,599 --> 00:51:59,210

I had some missing time during a

971

00:52:10,150 --> 00:52:06,609

motorcycle ride in 1987 right and I I

972

00:52:11,380 --> 00:52:10,160

was scared to death because I I thought

973

00:52:14,049 --> 00:52:11,390

you know are these am I gonna be

974

00:52:17,170 --> 00:52:14,059

abducted again I mean you know I have to

975

00:52:19,270 --> 00:52:17,180

go through that torture again and she

976  
00:52:20,680 --> 00:52:19,280  
immediately fired back and said no you

977  
00:52:24,190 --> 00:52:20,690  
know you're not gonna be taken tonight

978  
00:52:26,020 --> 00:52:24,200  
uh and I I thought you know I wish I

979  
00:52:27,579 --> 00:52:26,030  
could get a better look at her face and

980  
00:52:30,190 --> 00:52:27,589  
as soon as I thought that she took her

981  
00:52:32,650 --> 00:52:30,200  
glasses they had oversized glasses on

982  
00:52:37,690 --> 00:52:32,660  
and I could see her face and her face

983  
00:52:43,650 --> 00:52:37,700  
was familiar and I knew this woman this

984  
00:52:47,410 --> 00:52:43,660  
entity I knew her and I believed that

985  
00:52:50,680 --> 00:52:47,420  
this is the same creature entity hybrid

986  
00:52:56,170 --> 00:52:50,690  
whatever you want to call her that I met

987  
00:52:59,470 --> 00:52:56,180  
as a child and again in 1987 now I don't

988  
00:53:03,010 --> 00:52:59,480

recall her being part of the 1977

989

00:53:05,980 --> 00:53:03,020

abduction right and I had no memory of

990

00:53:06,460 --> 00:53:05,990

the 1987 event other than what she told

991

00:53:11,859 --> 00:53:06,470

me

992

00:53:15,520 --> 00:53:11,869

but you knew her I did yeah yeah instant

993

00:53:18,870 --> 00:53:15,530

recognition I find it very interesting

994

00:53:25,359 --> 00:53:18,880

and compelling that you are saying her

995

00:53:29,049 --> 00:53:25,369

so it when you say hybrid but was there

996

00:53:33,010 --> 00:53:29,059

enough there that could she passes human

997

00:53:36,970 --> 00:53:33,020

could she walk down the street she yes

998

00:53:40,539 --> 00:53:36,980

yes very oversized glasses she would

999

00:53:43,960 --> 00:53:40,549

appear to be a middle-aged Asian woman

1000

00:53:46,450 --> 00:53:43,970

right yeah I think she could walk down

1001  
00:53:47,440 --> 00:53:46,460  
the streets of Dallas and in that drawer

1002  
00:53:48,970 --> 00:53:47,450  
crowd yeah

1003  
00:53:52,150 --> 00:53:48,980  
now we're gonna be headed towards a

1004  
00:53:54,339 --> 00:53:52,160  
break and I when we come back we're

1005  
00:53:55,720 --> 00:53:54,349  
gonna go back to 1977 we're gonna talk

1006  
00:54:00,549 --> 00:53:55,730  
about Devil's Den and we're gonna go

1007  
00:54:01,839 --> 00:54:00,559  
through all of those situations that you

1008  
00:54:03,579 --> 00:54:01,849  
went through we're gonna do that in just

1009  
00:54:06,700 --> 00:54:03,589  
a second but I want to stay with her

1010  
00:54:07,390 --> 00:54:06,710  
before the break were you were you

1011  
00:54:09,880 --> 00:54:07,400  
scared

1012  
00:54:14,730 --> 00:54:09,890  
or were you comfortable

1013  
00:54:18,220 --> 00:54:14,740

you know I was terrified at first and

1014

00:54:21,040 --> 00:54:18,230

then I felt this calm wash over me right

1015

00:54:24,730 --> 00:54:21,050

and I had experienced that before I had

1016

00:54:26,800 --> 00:54:24,740

experienced that back in 1977 whenever

1017

00:54:28,900 --> 00:54:26,810

we first saw this thing in the sky and

1018

00:54:32,020 --> 00:54:28,910

I'll get to that but I had this feeling

1019

00:54:33,910 --> 00:54:32,030

of calm wash over me and my wife is

1020

00:54:38,140 --> 00:54:33,920

asleep in a bedroom just down the hall

1021

00:54:39,580 --> 00:54:38,150

and I think I could yell for her and I

1022

00:54:43,840 --> 00:54:39,590

thought you know no they got that they

1023

00:54:46,000 --> 00:54:43,850

got that handle to right they do so

1024

00:54:51,360 --> 00:54:46,010

we're did that were they was she there

1025

00:54:54,220 --> 00:54:51,370

for the implant she was there to ask me

1026

00:54:58,480 --> 00:54:54,230

not to write the book and to talk

1027

00:55:01,450 --> 00:54:58,490

publicly and I said what in the world

1028

00:55:03,340 --> 00:55:01,460

Who am I what makes my story any

1029

00:55:06,550 --> 00:55:03,350

different from anybody else there are

1030

00:55:08,140 --> 00:55:06,560

hundred books out there of people that

1031

00:55:14,520 --> 00:55:08,150

have experienced the same thing that

1032

00:55:23,440 --> 00:55:20,470

her hosts she refers to aliens as her

1033

00:55:24,430 --> 00:55:23,450

hosts no I don't know why but that's the

1034

00:55:27,910 --> 00:55:24,440

word she used

1035

00:55:29,860 --> 00:55:27,920

it's an ADD word I mean it could be you

1036

00:55:33,250 --> 00:55:29,870

know like a host welcoming a dinner

1037

00:55:36,490 --> 00:55:33,260

party it could be a a parasitic

1038

00:55:40,240 --> 00:55:36,500

relationship but she referred to the

1039

00:55:42,610 --> 00:55:40,250

aliens as her host and she said if you

1040

00:55:44,170 --> 00:55:42,620

write this book and continue to speak

1041

00:55:47,290 --> 00:55:44,180

they're going to come back and retrieve

1042

00:55:50,470 --> 00:55:47,300

these things from your legs and I said

1043

00:55:55,540 --> 00:55:50,480

legs I had no idea I had one in my left

1044

00:55:58,600 --> 00:55:55,550

leg and I thought when you communicate

1045

00:55:59,320 --> 00:55:58,610

telepathically you cannot control

1046

00:56:03,460 --> 00:55:59,330

your thought

1047

00:56:07,660 --> 00:56:03,470

no because and before I can finish a

1048

00:56:13,540 --> 00:56:07,670

thought she would answer me it's amazing

1049

00:56:16,420 --> 00:56:13,550

do you say amazing I say creepy yeah

1050

00:56:18,250 --> 00:56:16,430

because you're naked right that's it you

1051  
00:56:20,570 --> 00:56:18,260  
can't control your thoughts and whatever

1052  
00:56:23,780 --> 00:56:20,580  
is gonna go through your mind every

1053  
00:56:25,850 --> 00:56:23,790  
he knows and you know I asked her that I

1054  
00:56:28,100 --> 00:56:25,860  
addressed that issue of privacy I said

1055  
00:56:31,310 --> 00:56:28,110  
I'm not used to having my thoughts open

1056  
00:56:33,800 --> 00:56:31,320  
right and she said just try it here you

1057  
00:56:36,940 --> 00:56:33,810  
can keep them private if you try now I

1058  
00:56:43,610 --> 00:56:36,950  
think she said that just to placate me

1059  
00:56:45,920 --> 00:56:43,620  
yeah if if everybody had telepathy could

1060  
00:56:49,730 --> 00:56:45,930  
you imagine going into a restaurant how

1061  
00:56:52,400 --> 00:56:49,740  
noisy that would be right in order to

1062  
00:56:56,710 --> 00:56:52,410  
mean or a rock concert you know the

1063  
00:57:00,950 --> 00:56:56,720

shopping mall some crowded area or work

1064

00:57:06,200 --> 00:57:00,960

you know yeah I don't know so there must

1065

00:57:07,670 --> 00:57:06,210

be a way to block it out I guess but you

1066

00:57:09,410 --> 00:57:07,680

know you you would ask I was gonna say

1067

00:57:11,840 --> 00:57:09,420

about the implants I had to thought

1068

00:57:15,350 --> 00:57:11,850

about the implants I said you know these

1069

00:57:16,970 --> 00:57:15,360

things in my leg my god yeah I thought

1070

00:57:20,000 --> 00:57:16,980

crossed my mind how many people have you

1071

00:57:22,400 --> 00:57:20,010

put these things in and and her answer

1072

00:57:25,430 --> 00:57:22,410

just blew me away she said many

1073

00:57:28,910 --> 00:57:25,440

thousands over three generations many

1074

00:57:29,600 --> 00:57:28,920

thousands over at least well that's a

1075

00:57:34,520 --> 00:57:29,610

big number

1076  
00:57:36,620 --> 00:57:34,530  
but she could have said everybody she

1077  
00:57:39,080 --> 00:57:36,630  
could have said everybody let's take a

1078  
00:57:42,500 --> 00:57:39,090  
break right here Terry and when we come

1079  
00:57:43,370 --> 00:57:42,510  
back we're gonna go back to 1977 we're

1080  
00:57:47,390 --> 00:57:43,380  
gonna start there

1081  
00:57:49,370 --> 00:57:47,400  
why Devil's Den and Devil's Den there's

1082  
00:57:51,380 --> 00:57:49,380  
been a lot of things going on up there

1083  
00:57:53,390 --> 00:57:51,390  
over the years too as well well we'll

1084  
00:57:56,230 --> 00:57:53,400  
address all of that our guest tonight

1085  
00:57:59,000 --> 00:57:56,240  
Terry Lovelace for discussing his book

1086  
00:58:01,610 --> 00:57:59,010  
incident at Devil's Den compelling proof

1087  
00:58:03,680 --> 00:58:01,620  
of alien existence this is fade to black

1088  
00:58:07,460 --> 00:58:03,690

I'm yours Jimmy Church on the game

1089

00:58:08,910 --> 00:58:07,470

changer network and kg RA the planet

1090

00:58:27,109 --> 00:58:08,920

stay with us

1091

00:58:31,109 --> 00:58:29,190

this is fade to black

1092

00:58:34,800 --> 00:58:31,119

with Jimmy Church on the game changer

1093

00:58:39,030 --> 00:58:34,810

radio network and kgr a the global radio

1094

00:58:42,150 --> 00:58:39,040

alliance this is kg are a digital

1095

00:58:45,540 --> 00:58:42,160

broadcasting station Salt Lake City Utah

1096

00:58:47,670 --> 00:58:45,550

Van Buren Arkansas does your basement or

1097

00:58:49,410 --> 00:58:47,680

crawlspace have a damp musty smell well

1098

00:58:51,570 --> 00:58:49,420

watch out that's a sign of too much

1099

00:58:53,400 --> 00:58:51,580

moisture and not enough ventilation and

1100

00:58:55,530 --> 00:58:53,410

that can mean increased mold growth and

1101  
00:58:57,810 --> 00:58:55,540  
the build-up of harmful toxins and gases

1102  
00:58:59,940 --> 00:58:57,820  
don't bother with a dehumidifier it just

1103  
00:59:01,740 --> 00:58:59,950  
circulates the same unhealthy air now

1104  
00:59:03,630 --> 00:59:01,750  
there's a better way to remove these

1105  
00:59:06,000 --> 00:59:03,640  
dangers and odors it's with the

1106  
00:59:07,800 --> 00:59:06,010  
computerized wave moisture control unit

1107  
00:59:09,450 --> 00:59:07,810  
that reduces moisture and expels

1108  
00:59:11,430 --> 00:59:09,460  
pollutants we replaced our old

1109  
00:59:13,710 --> 00:59:11,440  
dehumidifier with the wave unit and in

1110  
00:59:16,109 --> 00:59:13,720  
only three weeks our basement is dry and

1111  
00:59:18,090 --> 00:59:16,119  
the musty smell is gone wave units

1112  
00:59:20,520 --> 00:59:18,100  
require no maintenance no buckets of

1113  
00:59:22,440 --> 00:59:20,530

water or filters and costs only pennies

1114

00:59:24,210 --> 00:59:22,450

a day to run breathe better live

1115

00:59:26,640 --> 00:59:24,220

healthier with an affordable no

1116

00:59:28,980 --> 00:59:26,650

maintenance wave unit call eight eight

1117

00:59:32,310 --> 00:59:28,990

eight seven one seven way eight eight

1118

00:59:37,230 --> 00:59:32,320

eight seven one seven wav e or visit dry

1119

00:59:40,030 --> 00:59:37,240

healthy home comm dry healthy home calm

1120

00:59:40,880 --> 00:59:40,040

[Music]

1121

00:59:51,140 --> 00:59:40,890

Solutions

1122

00:59:55,650 --> 00:59:53,790

hi this is Ray sobs here reppin the

1123

00:59:58,650 --> 00:59:55,660

planet and you're listening to my good

1124

01:00:01,200 --> 00:59:58,660

friend Jimmy Church fade to black

1125

01:00:05,760 --> 01:00:01,210

on the GameChanger network and the kgr a

1126

01:00:07,920 --> 01:00:05,770

digital broadcast station this is Toby

1127

01:00:26,760 --> 01:00:07,930

Keibell you're listening to Jimmy Church

1128

01:00:28,920 --> 01:00:26,770

radio calm Jimmy Jimmy Church revolution

1129

01:00:30,599 --> 01:00:28,930

this is Micah Hanks of the graylien

1130

01:00:32,940 --> 01:00:30,609

report and you're listening to Jimmy

1131

01:00:34,770 --> 01:00:32,950

church on fade to black across the globe

1132

01:00:38,180 --> 01:00:34,780

on the game-changer radio network and

1133

01:00:58,079 --> 01:00:38,190

the one and only kgr a radio the planet

1134

01:01:00,190 --> 01:00:58,089

[Music]

1135

01:01:02,260 --> 01:01:00,200

welcome back fade to black I'm here

1136

01:01:05,950 --> 01:01:02,270

Jimmy Church I guess tonight

1137

01:01:08,290 --> 01:01:05,960

Terry Lovelace talking about his book it

1138

01:01:10,390 --> 01:01:08,300

is called incident at Devil's Den

1139

01:01:12,069 --> 01:01:10,400

compelling proof of alien existence

1140

01:01:14,710 --> 01:01:12,079

alleged the United States Air Force

1141

01:01:18,460 --> 01:01:14,720

involvement and an alien implant

1142

01:01:21,210 --> 01:01:18,470

discovered accidentally on x-ray Terry

1143

01:01:25,599 --> 01:01:21,220

is an attorney and former attorney

1144

01:01:27,430 --> 01:01:25,609

general assistant attorney general how

1145

01:01:29,559 --> 01:01:27,440

long were you at the assistant attorney

1146

01:01:35,109 --> 01:01:29,569

general for the state of Vermont

1147

01:01:37,390 --> 01:01:35,119

Terry five years five years but that's

1148

01:01:39,430 --> 01:01:37,400

that's a pretty intense gig you know I

1149

01:01:43,210 --> 01:01:39,440

don't know how much action goes down in

1150

01:01:45,940 --> 01:01:43,220

Vermont but nonetheless yeah you know it

1151  
01:01:48,609 --> 01:01:45,950  
it was and you know I had an opportunity

1152  
01:01:51,579 --> 01:01:48,619  
to retire early and I had some heart

1153  
01:01:54,730 --> 01:01:51,589  
problems and I thought you know I'm

1154  
01:01:57,760 --> 01:01:54,740  
gonna do this I'm gonna retire and it

1155  
01:02:00,250 --> 01:01:57,770  
was the right decision i watch the TV

1156  
01:02:02,740 --> 01:02:00,260  
show billions right it's it's pretty

1157  
01:02:05,950 --> 01:02:02,750  
cool and they had the season finale last

1158  
01:02:08,079 --> 01:02:05,960  
night but it's all about the AG the

1159  
01:02:12,460 --> 01:02:08,089  
assistant AG the Southern District

1160  
01:02:16,000 --> 01:02:12,470  
Manhattan right that's that's about as

1161  
01:02:17,559 --> 01:02:16,010  
an intense of a gig as anyone could

1162  
01:02:21,849 --> 01:02:17,569  
encounter in it you know at the federal

1163  
01:02:27,099 --> 01:02:21,859

level like that lots of pressure and for

1164

01:02:31,480 --> 01:02:27,109

you if if if another assistant AG came

1165

01:02:36,190 --> 01:02:31,490

in and said to you a story similar to

1166

01:02:39,880 --> 01:02:36,200

yours what would you think I mean this

1167

01:02:41,920 --> 01:02:39,890

person is crazy or did you have an open

1168

01:02:43,539 --> 01:02:41,930

mind and and you would sit down and

1169

01:02:45,640 --> 01:02:43,549

listen to somebody with an experience

1170

01:02:47,410 --> 01:02:45,650

like this I wouldn't believe a word of

1171

01:02:49,410 --> 01:02:47,420

it yeah I throw them out of my office

1172

01:02:52,660 --> 01:02:49,420

right right right

1173

01:02:54,700 --> 01:02:52,670

this hasn't happened to me I mean I can

1174

01:02:56,589 --> 01:02:54,710

understand why people are skeptical I

1175

01:02:59,079 --> 01:02:56,599

would be skeptical if it hadn't happened

1176

01:03:02,380 --> 01:02:59,089

to me right but it did

1177

01:03:07,630 --> 01:03:02,390

now why Devil's Den let's go back to

1178

01:03:11,290 --> 01:03:07,640

1977 how old were you in 77 I was 22

1179

01:03:14,620 --> 01:03:11,300

years old in the Air Force yes

1180

01:03:18,130 --> 01:03:14,630

the air force and why did you guys pick

1181

01:03:21,820 --> 01:03:18,140

Devil's Den at the time I was working

1182

01:03:23,440 --> 01:03:21,830

with I was working in the emergency room

1183

01:03:26,020 --> 01:03:23,450

with a good friend of mine we worked the

1184

01:03:29,710 --> 01:03:26,030

night shift Wow three and a half years

1185

01:03:33,160 --> 01:03:29,720

or so driving an ambulance together and

1186

01:03:35,260 --> 01:03:33,170

we were a team and over the time we

1187

01:03:37,360 --> 01:03:35,270

worked together we became friends and

1188

01:03:40,870 --> 01:03:37,370

socialized I referred to him as Tobias

1189

01:03:43,390 --> 01:03:40,880

in the book right and we became you know

1190

01:03:45,850 --> 01:03:43,400

good good friends we socialized barbecue

1191

01:03:50,080 --> 01:03:45,860

you know played cards his wife knew my

1192

01:03:53,170 --> 01:03:50,090

wife etc and one day he came to me in

1193

01:03:56,850 --> 01:03:53,180

the spring of 77 and said hey man I got

1194

01:03:59,650 --> 01:03:56,860

an idea let's go camping I said what you

1195

01:04:01,450 --> 01:03:59,660

nuts Toby we're City boys I mean you

1196

01:04:03,640 --> 01:04:01,460

know I grew up in st. Louis you grew up

1197

01:04:07,150 --> 01:04:03,650

in Flint what do we know about camping

1198

01:04:10,390 --> 01:04:07,160

right and he knew that I was an amateur

1199

01:04:13,900 --> 01:04:10,400

photographer edible black and white

1200

01:04:17,370 --> 01:04:13,910

darkroom set up in my home and I love to

1201

01:04:21,340 --> 01:04:17,380

take photographs of Eagles and wildlife

1202

01:04:23,080 --> 01:04:21,350

and you know within 30 minutes within an

1203

01:04:26,200 --> 01:04:23,090

hour of Whiteman Air Force Base there

1204

01:04:28,570 --> 01:04:26,210

are half a dozen beautiful parks but

1205

01:04:31,780 --> 01:04:28,580

Toby was insistent he said man this is

1206

01:04:33,640 --> 01:04:31,790

the place we have to go and I'm like you

1207

01:04:35,920 --> 01:04:33,650

know Toby it's a long way to go why why

1208

01:04:41,440 --> 01:04:35,930

why go down there and he says just just

1209

01:04:44,080 --> 01:04:41,450

think about and I did and I and the

1210

01:04:46,270 --> 01:04:44,090

thought of it I was dismissive of it at

1211

01:04:47,560 --> 01:04:46,280

first and in 48 hours something well

1212

01:04:51,370 --> 01:04:47,570

maybe it might be fun

1213

01:04:59,620 --> 01:04:51,380

and then it's 72 hours I'm like yeah I

1214

01:05:02,860 --> 01:04:59,630

want to go it was a compulsion we felt

1215

01:05:06,160 --> 01:05:02,870

compelled to go it reminds me of the

1216

01:05:10,510 --> 01:05:06,170

Dreyfuss in Close Encounters right yeah

1217

01:05:13,660 --> 01:05:10,520

yeah so you guys get camping gear and

1218

01:05:17,200 --> 01:05:13,670

you head to Devil's Den we get camping

1219

01:05:23,620 --> 01:05:17,210

gear we drive south across the border

1220

01:05:24,730 --> 01:05:23,630

and there's a campground and Toby's like

1221

01:05:27,310 --> 01:05:24,740

you know

1222

01:05:30,099 --> 01:05:27,320

we don't want to stay at a campground no

1223

01:05:32,260 --> 01:05:30,109

we're supposed to do it's the nine on

1224

01:05:34,300 --> 01:05:32,270

Isis let's have a wilderness adventure

1225

01:05:35,349 --> 01:05:34,310

where we are we've never been camping in

1226

01:05:39,160 --> 01:05:35,359

our life and he's talking about

1227

01:05:40,720 --> 01:05:39,170

wilderness adventure I'm all for it he's

1228

01:05:43,540 --> 01:05:40,730

like let's find a nice place with some

1229

01:05:45,940 --> 01:05:43,550

high ground with nobody around us you

1230

01:05:48,120 --> 01:05:45,950

can photograph Eagles he was an amateur

1231

01:05:51,210 --> 01:05:48,130

astronomer he was told he was just

1232

01:05:55,510 --> 01:05:51,220

fixated he lived to watch the night sky

1233

01:05:59,109 --> 01:05:55,520

and he said you know I can star watch

1234

01:06:01,150 --> 01:05:59,119

you can take some photographs and you

1235

01:06:03,070 --> 01:06:01,160

know who knows maybe we'll enjoy it

1236

01:06:05,890 --> 01:06:03,080

we'll bring our wives for the next trip

1237

01:06:12,579 --> 01:06:05,900

and Toby just sold me on the idea and

1238

01:06:15,310 --> 01:06:12,589

see it became an obsession to grow so we

1239

01:06:18,760 --> 01:06:15,320

we got there we drove down and got there

1240

01:06:20,650 --> 01:06:18,770

and we skirted the park rangers we

1241

01:06:24,910 --> 01:06:20,660

stopped by the visitors center so Toby

1242

01:06:26,589 --> 01:06:24,920

could snag a little map of the park but

1243

01:06:29,079 --> 01:06:26,599

you know he almost didn't need it it was

1244

01:06:31,750 --> 01:06:29,089

like he knew where to go I mean in

1245

01:06:35,859 --> 01:06:31,760

retrospect looking back at it after he a

1246

01:06:38,829 --> 01:06:35,869

year - it was an odd series of events

1247

01:06:42,190 --> 01:06:38,839

but he knew where to go I swear to God

1248

01:06:43,960 --> 01:06:42,200

and we we went to a part we went to a

1249

01:06:47,560 --> 01:06:43,970

part of the park with a road degraded

1250

01:06:52,089 --> 01:06:47,570

from pavement to gravel to just ruts and

1251

01:06:54,609 --> 01:06:52,099

into a chain across the road and Toby

1252

01:06:57,190 --> 01:06:54,619

hopped out the chain had just locked on

1253

01:06:59,770 --> 01:06:57,200

a link are draped around the post so he

1254

01:07:02,200 --> 01:06:59,780

just lifted it up dropped it and we

1255

01:07:06,160 --> 01:07:02,210

drove on through where we felt terrific

1256

01:07:08,079 --> 01:07:06,170

and really felt on top of the world and

1257

01:07:09,700 --> 01:07:08,089

Toby made a note

1258

01:07:13,300 --> 01:07:09,710

you get took a bank envelope and a

1259

01:07:16,329 --> 01:07:13,310

pencil and kept a map of where we were

1260

01:07:18,220 --> 01:07:16,339

going we didn't know I'm like not

1261

01:07:21,460 --> 01:07:18,230

valuable that would be in just a little

1262

01:07:23,290 --> 01:07:21,470

while but he was always the Navigator

1263

01:07:24,190 --> 01:07:23,300

when we drove an ambulance I I have no

1264

01:07:31,839 --> 01:07:24,200

sense of direction

1265

01:07:34,359 --> 01:07:31,849

he he led us up to we were going on our

1266

01:07:36,790 --> 01:07:34,369

steep grade upward and we crested the

1267

01:07:37,660 --> 01:07:36,800

top of this hill and here is this I call

1268

01:07:41,200 --> 01:07:37,670

it a meadow

1269

01:07:44,829 --> 01:07:41,210

and there were late blooming wildflowers

1270

01:07:49,089 --> 01:07:44,839

and grass and it was just beautiful and

1271

01:07:51,490 --> 01:07:49,099

it was an ideal place to probably

1272

01:07:52,210 --> 01:07:51,500

photograph Eagles and scenery it was

1273

01:07:55,299 --> 01:07:52,220

gorgeous

1274

01:07:57,460 --> 01:07:55,309

I felt OB I said this is great you know

1275

01:07:59,770 --> 01:07:57,470

what's I wanted to set up camp right in

1276

01:08:01,990 --> 01:07:59,780

the middle of the meadow and he's like

1277

01:08:04,180 --> 01:08:02,000

no no no we can't do that don't did set

1278

01:08:07,420 --> 01:08:04,190

up over here by the edge of the tree

1279

01:08:11,589 --> 01:08:07,430

line and we argued about it he was

1280

01:08:14,650 --> 01:08:11,599

insistent and that would be the reason

1281

01:08:16,840 --> 01:08:14,660

for that would come out so so later so

1282

01:08:20,470 --> 01:08:16,850

we instead of staying in a minute we

1283

01:08:24,519 --> 01:08:20,480

stayed back along the tree line and we

1284

01:08:27,789 --> 01:08:24,529

went Toby wanted to set up camp right

1285

01:08:29,680 --> 01:08:27,799

away and I said no no no I want to take

1286

01:08:32,439 --> 01:08:29,690

a high okay I want to stretch my legs a

1287

01:08:33,880 --> 01:08:32,449

little bit so we took a hike and we

1288

01:08:37,200 --> 01:08:33,890

walked and we looked around a little bit

1289

01:08:40,090 --> 01:08:37,210

and there was a limestone Bluffs there

1290

01:08:43,240 --> 01:08:40,100

that we got to we did about three or

1291

01:08:47,260 --> 01:08:43,250

four mile hike laid down in this Bluff

1292

01:08:51,039 --> 01:08:47,270

and both of us fell asleep which was

1293

01:08:53,410 --> 01:08:51,049

kind of crazy because I was tired from

1294

01:08:56,559 --> 01:08:53,420

the drive but I wasn't sleepy I

1295

01:08:58,870 --> 01:08:56,569

shouldn't have been drowse hmm but we

1296

01:09:00,519 --> 01:08:58,880

slept for a couple hours and woke up and

1297

01:09:02,769 --> 01:09:00,529

realized hey we better get back and set

1298

01:09:04,380 --> 01:09:02,779

up camp before it gets dark out here or

1299

01:09:06,970 --> 01:09:04,390

lost in the woods

1300

01:09:11,439 --> 01:09:06,980

so we hustle when we get back we set up

1301

01:09:13,660 --> 01:09:11,449

a camp and you know we could get a

1302

01:09:16,240 --> 01:09:13,670

little three man tent put up I had a

1303

01:09:19,240 --> 01:09:16,250

fire put together and we're laying

1304

01:09:21,280 --> 01:09:19,250

around in these air mattresses and I'm

1305

01:09:23,769 --> 01:09:21,290

thinking remember I say in the tober you

1306

01:09:26,680 --> 01:09:23,779

know this must be the allure of camping

1307

01:09:32,200 --> 01:09:26,690

you know we roasted some hot dogs and it

1308

01:09:34,539 --> 01:09:32,210

was nice and I noticed that the forest

1309

01:09:37,329 --> 01:09:34,549

in back of us had been loud there had

1310

01:09:39,970 --> 01:09:37,339

been like tree frogs and crickets and

1311

01:09:46,680 --> 01:09:39,980

all the night noises you hear in forest

1312

01:09:49,749 --> 01:09:46,690

life yeah and that almost stopped and

1313

01:09:51,030 --> 01:09:49,759

and then we stopped it was calm there

1314

01:09:54,600 --> 01:09:51,040

was no breezy

1315

01:09:56,730 --> 01:09:54,610

esse Toby you know the crickets you know

1316

01:09:59,160 --> 01:09:56,740

word rid the crickets in the tree frogs

1317

01:10:00,900 --> 01:09:59,170

going you know what and he's like no I

1318

01:10:02,460 --> 01:10:00,910

don't worry about it he says look we're

1319

01:10:04,170 --> 01:10:02,470

laughing and cutting up he says just

1320

01:10:10,680 --> 01:10:04,180

give him a loud they'll be back he'll

1321

01:10:12,180 --> 01:10:10,690

come back but it left me uneasy and they

1322

01:10:15,420 --> 01:10:12,190

change the subject you know and we're

1323

01:10:18,270 --> 01:10:15,430

just we're just chatting and Toby jerks

1324

01:10:21,120 --> 01:10:18,280

his head to the left and he's staring at

1325

01:10:24,660 --> 01:10:21,130

something and he asked me says hey were

1326

01:10:26,760 --> 01:10:24,670

those theory before and like what are

1327

01:10:30,120 --> 01:10:26,770

you talking about it and he points to

1328

01:10:34,170 --> 01:10:30,130

the western sky alone horizon and there

1329

01:10:38,040 --> 01:10:34,180

are three stars in the perfect little

1330

01:10:39,930 --> 01:10:38,050

triangle and they are just about they're

1331

01:10:42,650 --> 01:10:39,940

all the same brightness they are just

1332

01:10:45,600 --> 01:10:42,660

about as bright as the North Star but

1333

01:10:48,420 --> 01:10:45,610

they're sitting low on the horizon where

1334

01:10:50,730 --> 01:10:48,430

it could have been and we were debating

1335

01:10:52,760 --> 01:10:50,740

where these these couldn't be aircraft

1336

01:10:56,040 --> 01:10:52,770

lights we knew a little body aircraft

1337

01:10:59,550 --> 01:10:56,050

nothing in that configuration and while

1338

01:11:03,150 --> 01:10:59,560

we're debating this it moves and it

1339

01:11:05,910 --> 01:11:03,160

turns like it's on an axis and that's

1340

01:11:10,260 --> 01:11:05,920

about a three quarter turn and we are

1341

01:11:14,760 --> 01:11:10,270

like whoa we're all struck so it it

1342

01:11:18,950 --> 01:11:14,770

spins from the center all three just

1343

01:11:21,980 --> 01:11:18,960

just rotate rotate in unison

1344

01:11:25,980 --> 01:11:21,990

wow-whee and then it started to climb

1345

01:11:28,080 --> 01:11:25,990

and we're I said Toby if this is three

1346

01:11:30,870 --> 01:11:28,090

independent lights somebody is

1347

01:11:34,230 --> 01:11:30,880

choreographed this beautifully that's

1348

01:11:37,920 --> 01:11:34,240

right it's single object and he agreed

1349

01:11:39,870 --> 01:11:37,930

with me and we we watched him and as it

1350

01:11:42,300 --> 01:11:39,880

went up in the sky the higher it got the

1351

01:11:45,980 --> 01:11:42,310

bigger it got and the three points the

1352

01:11:49,140 --> 01:11:45,990

lights just expanded and it just it grew

1353

01:11:52,130 --> 01:11:49,150

this the Stars all remained equidistant

1354

01:11:55,350 --> 01:11:52,140

to one another but it got bigger and

1355

01:11:58,740 --> 01:11:55,360

Toby noticed that inside the triangle

1356

01:12:01,940 --> 01:11:58,750

was much darker it was jet black yeah

1357

01:12:04,150 --> 01:12:01,950

you talk about that in the book that as

1358

01:12:05,860 --> 01:12:04,160

it appeared to be

1359

01:12:08,920 --> 01:12:05,870

he thought it was three independent

1360

01:12:10,630 --> 01:12:08,930

lights or whatever but now it's passing

1361

01:12:13,630 --> 01:12:10,640

in front of stars and it's blocking out

1362

01:12:18,280 --> 01:12:13,640

the stars so now you realize that this

1363

01:12:22,780 --> 01:12:18,290

is a solid object exactly exactly and

1364

01:12:27,730 --> 01:12:22,790

this is the point where I went from

1365

01:12:33,420 --> 01:12:27,740

feeling uneasy about the silence to calm

1366

01:12:35,860 --> 01:12:33,430

and I felt this calm wash over me and I

1367

01:12:38,920 --> 01:12:35,870

maybe I remember I asked Toby I said

1368

01:12:43,900 --> 01:12:38,930

Toby are you afraid he's like my man I'm

1369

01:12:44,950 --> 01:12:43,910

not afraid are you afraid looks good and

1370

01:12:49,210 --> 01:12:44,960

I'm like

1371

01:12:52,180 --> 01:12:49,220

Toby you know you're the astronomer what

1372

01:12:57,250 --> 01:12:52,190

is that thing and he never answered me

1373

01:12:58,990 --> 01:12:57,260

and it got bigger and bigger and Jimmy

1374

01:13:05,740 --> 01:12:59,000

it was enormous

1375

01:13:11,460 --> 01:13:05,750

I can't I did a drawing to scale tried

1376

01:13:15,340 --> 01:13:11,470

to do it to scale this thing it was

1377

01:13:18,820 --> 01:13:15,350

parked about 3,000 feet

1378

01:13:23,110 --> 01:13:18,830

I'm guessing overhead and I would guess

1379

01:13:27,670 --> 01:13:23,120

that each leg of the triangle was a city

1380

01:13:32,230 --> 01:13:27,680

block in length and it was easily five

1381

01:13:35,410 --> 01:13:32,240

stories tall and on each point there was

1382

01:13:40,650 --> 01:13:35,420

a light panel that ran from the bottom

1383

01:13:43,390 --> 01:13:40,660

to the top and there were were lights

1384

01:13:45,520 --> 01:13:43,400

that's where the and I remember these

1385

01:13:47,860 --> 01:13:45,530

lights would run up and down that light

1386

01:13:49,840 --> 01:13:47,870

bar and I remember thinking that's what

1387

01:13:52,980 --> 01:13:49,850

must give the illusion of a star

1388

01:13:55,060 --> 01:13:52,990

twinkling when it's up high in the sky

1389

01:13:56,920 --> 01:13:55,070

but we're sitting there on these air

1390

01:13:59,800 --> 01:13:56,930

mattresses it's 3,000 feet over our

1391

01:14:03,060 --> 01:13:59,810

heads and we are almost to the point of

1392

01:14:06,670 --> 01:14:03,070

disinterested we are absolutely near

1393

01:14:10,450 --> 01:14:06,680

apathetic and we're laying there and and

1394

01:14:13,870 --> 01:14:10,460

just watching this thing and Toby has

1395

01:14:15,130 --> 01:14:13,880

the flashlight in his hand and he said

1396

01:14:16,629 --> 01:14:15,140

something like I'm gonna signal this

1397

01:14:18,490 --> 01:14:16,639

thing

1398

01:14:20,979 --> 01:14:18,500

I was going to grab it from his hand but

1399

01:14:23,590 --> 01:14:20,989

I was her quick enough and he turned it

1400

01:14:26,080 --> 01:14:23,600

on a couple times and shined it right in

1401  
01:14:30,060 --> 01:14:26,090  
the middle of this thing and as soon as

1402  
01:14:32,500 --> 01:14:30,070  
he did from the center of this triangle

1403  
01:14:34,120 --> 01:14:32,510  
came a beam of light and it just

1404  
01:14:36,879 --> 01:14:34,130  
appeared like it just like someone

1405  
01:14:38,919 --> 01:14:36,889  
flipped a switch and it was a visible

1406  
01:14:41,890 --> 01:14:38,929  
beam of light when I say visible I mean

1407  
01:14:44,080 --> 01:14:41,900  
like like a high-power searchlight

1408  
01:14:47,050 --> 01:14:44,090  
cutting through fog right you can see

1409  
01:14:49,450 --> 01:14:47,060  
being bright that's the way this was and

1410  
01:14:53,080 --> 01:14:49,460  
it was about the diameter of a softball

1411  
01:14:56,890 --> 01:14:53,090  
and it it just flipped on and it landed

1412  
01:15:01,419 --> 01:14:56,900  
square in the middle of our now almost

1413  
01:15:03,609 --> 01:15:01,429

dead campfire holy crap and you know we

1414

01:15:09,910 --> 01:15:03,619

should have been yeah we should have

1415

01:15:12,000 --> 01:15:09,920

been hysterical and I think I think I

1416

01:15:16,390 --> 01:15:12,010

said something like that's pretty cool

1417

01:15:21,459 --> 01:15:16,400

now you and Toby are in the the

1418

01:15:25,840 --> 01:15:21,469

bleep in Air Force you guys know what we

1419

01:15:28,209 --> 01:15:25,850

have or you're supposed to what did you

1420

01:15:30,399 --> 01:15:28,219

guys discuss this at that point you know

1421

01:15:34,660 --> 01:15:30,409

the famous us or them you know

1422

01:15:37,720 --> 01:15:34,670

conversation what is this no didn't do

1423

01:15:41,080 --> 01:15:37,730

it and now I'm looking at one of your

1424

01:15:43,840 --> 01:15:41,090

drawings and of this craft and we've got

1425

01:15:46,840 --> 01:15:43,850

it posted and it's a great drawing great

1426

01:15:50,080 --> 01:15:46,850

recall there is I have a couple of

1427

01:15:55,540 --> 01:15:50,090

questions and each one of the panels on

1428

01:15:59,979 --> 01:15:55,550

the sides it looks like the everything

1429

01:16:01,479 --> 01:15:59,989

is it in a triangle shape right it's not

1430

01:16:04,899 --> 01:16:01,489

a triangle shape what's the word I'm

1431

01:16:07,149 --> 01:16:04,909

trying to like it's a parallelogram but

1432

01:16:11,169 --> 01:16:07,159

it's not is that the way it was

1433

01:16:13,419 --> 01:16:11,179

represented you know the the grid the

1434

01:16:17,020 --> 01:16:13,429

squares it's smaller on one side and

1435

01:16:19,330 --> 01:16:17,030

bigger on them you know so that's the

1436

01:16:21,280 --> 01:16:19,340

way it was shaped that's that's the way

1437

01:16:25,180 --> 01:16:21,290

it was shaped I tried to draw that to

1438

01:16:27,760 --> 01:16:25,190

scale there the the the lights and the

1439

01:16:29,000 --> 01:16:27,770

craft is smaller on either in because it

1440

01:16:32,359 --> 01:16:29,010

is farther away

1441

01:16:36,560 --> 01:16:32,369

right but you understand what I'm saying

1442

01:16:42,950 --> 01:16:36,570

that was the shape of this this area on

1443

01:16:45,319 --> 01:16:42,960

the side this I'm I'm at a loss for

1444

01:16:47,240 --> 01:16:45,329

words trying to describe this but it's

1445

01:16:49,910 --> 01:16:47,250

not the same

1446

01:16:51,500 --> 01:16:49,920

you've got the sides or scar you know or

1447

01:16:53,779 --> 01:16:51,510

square you know it's rectangular the

1448

01:16:57,049 --> 01:16:53,789

sides of the crowd but the inside area

1449

01:16:58,640 --> 01:16:57,059

with the grid is smaller on one side and

1450

01:17:01,870 --> 01:16:58,650

bigger on the other so that it was

1451

01:17:06,109 --> 01:17:01,880

shaped like that yes very interesting

1452

01:17:09,410 --> 01:17:06,119

very very very interesting and what what

1453

01:17:14,209 --> 01:17:09,420

do you think those were I don't have a

1454

01:17:18,410 --> 01:17:14,219

clue yeah I don't we didn't really get

1455

01:17:20,240 --> 01:17:18,420

the look this is before the thing came

1456

01:17:22,009 --> 01:17:20,250

down and we could really see it right

1457

01:17:24,709 --> 01:17:22,019

right because we're looking at it it's

1458

01:17:30,049 --> 01:17:24,719

above the sky it's up in the sky still

1459

01:17:33,740 --> 01:17:30,059

right and the the light that came down

1460

01:17:35,240 --> 01:17:33,750

and hit the campfire higher right lasted

1461

01:17:38,930 --> 01:17:35,250

maybe a minute or two and then it it

1462

01:17:42,910 --> 01:17:38,940

slipped off and immediately in its place

1463

01:17:46,279 --> 01:17:42,920

came this laser beam light thing ultra

1464

01:17:49,100 --> 01:17:46,289

purplish bluish laser beams were kind of

1465

01:17:52,160 --> 01:17:49,110

a new concept in 1977 I mean I'd seen

1466

01:17:54,830 --> 01:17:52,170

them on television but this thing came

1467

01:18:00,069 --> 01:17:54,840

from the center of the crap just like

1468

01:18:03,709 --> 01:18:00,079

the the white light came from and it

1469

01:18:07,250 --> 01:18:03,719

would flick on and land at a spot and

1470

01:18:10,220 --> 01:18:07,260

then flip off for a millisecond and then

1471

01:18:12,890 --> 01:18:10,230

flip back on at another place and in

1472

01:18:16,459 --> 01:18:12,900

that manner it darted all around a

1473

01:18:18,200 --> 01:18:16,469

campsite and I know that it hit me you

1474

01:18:18,830 --> 01:18:18,210

know two or three times I know it hit

1475

01:18:22,520 --> 01:18:18,840

Toby

1476

01:18:24,259 --> 01:18:22,530

it hit a car and in the tent and I guess

1477

01:18:27,009 --> 01:18:24,269

that was some kind of scanner yeah

1478

01:18:31,240 --> 01:18:27,019

mapping yeah yeah some kind of scanner

1479

01:18:35,660 --> 01:18:31,250

and you also described before we move on

1480

01:18:40,370 --> 01:18:35,670

that it the craft was matte black like

1481

01:18:42,120 --> 01:18:40,380

flat black underneath yes yes and it was

1482

01:18:45,149 --> 01:18:42,130

it was night but the

1483

01:18:49,500 --> 01:18:45,159

eight panels on the side lift the thing

1484

01:18:52,080 --> 01:18:49,510

up enough that we could see that the

1485

01:18:55,860 --> 01:18:52,090

body of it was matte black yeah any

1486

01:18:59,129 --> 01:18:55,870

windows yes yes the windows and some

1487

01:19:00,990 --> 01:18:59,139

were lit and at the very top I don't do

1488

01:19:05,399 --> 01:19:01,000

a good job of illustrating that at the

1489

01:19:07,140 --> 01:19:05,409

very top there were like almost like an

1490

01:19:08,790 --> 01:19:07,150

observation deck or something

1491

01:19:11,760 --> 01:19:08,800

yeah you've got little dudes there

1492

01:19:13,620 --> 01:19:11,770

looking out you could see them you know

1493

01:19:16,290 --> 01:19:13,630

we couldn't actually see we could see

1494

01:19:21,419 --> 01:19:16,300

shadows right but I couldn't actually

1495

01:19:24,360 --> 01:19:21,429

make out forms now if this thing was the

1496

01:19:26,310 --> 01:19:24,370

size that you think it was you know you

1497

01:19:28,890 --> 01:19:26,320

know city block on a site you know 3,000

1498

01:19:32,189 --> 01:19:28,900

feet or what of it it's ginormous five

1499

01:19:35,430 --> 01:19:32,199

stories tall these light panels on each

1500

01:19:39,479 --> 01:19:35,440

corner these are five story tall light

1501

01:19:43,189 --> 01:19:39,489

panels correct correct it just must have

1502

01:19:47,340 --> 01:19:43,199

been phenomenal to see this and and huge

1503

01:19:50,220 --> 01:19:47,350

well you know I I want to get to words

1504

01:19:52,800 --> 01:19:50,230

comes down yeah and and also you

1505

01:19:56,729 --> 01:19:52,810

describe the sound too really well in

1506

01:20:00,419 --> 01:19:56,739

the book what were you hearing well I

1507

01:20:04,260 --> 01:20:00,429

should state that after the blue light

1508

01:20:06,899 --> 01:20:04,270

went out Toby said show's over and we

1509

01:20:09,899 --> 01:20:06,909

went to bed we went inside the tent went

1510

01:20:11,580 --> 01:20:09,909

to sleep with this thing 3,000 feet

1511

01:20:15,090 --> 01:20:11,590

overhead we went inside with the sleep

1512

01:20:17,160 --> 01:20:15,100

and I remember I laid down and I thought

1513

01:20:19,169 --> 01:20:17,170

my last thought conscious thought was

1514

01:20:25,080 --> 01:20:19,179

that Toby was wrong - crickets never

1515

01:20:29,399 --> 01:20:25,090

came back I hit my pillow and I was I

1516

01:20:34,800 --> 01:20:29,409

was out and then sometime about 3:00

1517

01:20:38,540 --> 01:20:34,810

a.m. I'm again I'm woke up by incredible

1518

01:20:42,899 --> 01:20:38,550

flashes of brilliant light yellow and

1519

01:20:46,080 --> 01:20:42,909

greenish white and it wakes me up and

1520

01:20:48,270 --> 01:20:46,090

I'm thinking these must be like overhead

1521

01:20:48,810 --> 01:20:48,280

lights from a park rangers truck or

1522

01:20:51,240 --> 01:20:48,820

something

1523

01:20:53,910 --> 01:20:51,250

and this droning sound this droning

1524

01:20:55,510 --> 01:20:53,920

sound was it's like standing next to a

1525

01:20:57,910 --> 01:20:55,520

diesel locomotive

1526

01:21:00,310 --> 01:20:57,920

or a big piece of equipment right that's

1527

01:21:04,480 --> 01:21:00,320

so much loud as it is powerful you can

1528

01:21:07,780 --> 01:21:04,490

feel it in your chest and Toby's on his

1529

01:21:10,390 --> 01:21:07,790

knees and he's peering out the tent and

1530

01:21:13,030 --> 01:21:10,400

I could see in these flashes of life

1531

01:21:18,190 --> 01:21:13,040

there's streams of tears down his face

1532

01:21:21,460 --> 01:21:18,200

and I'm in a I'm in a fog I'm having

1533

01:21:24,430 --> 01:21:21,470

trouble getting my wits about me and I

1534

01:21:29,500 --> 01:21:24,440

realize I'm in a lot of pain and I'm

1535

01:21:34,990 --> 01:21:29,510

like Toby what Shh and he shushed me and

1536

01:21:37,120 --> 01:21:35,000

I could hear rustling outside and he

1537

01:21:40,150 --> 01:21:37,130

whispered something the effect of

1538

01:21:42,400 --> 01:21:40,160

they're still out there and I'm like who

1539

01:21:47,260 --> 01:21:42,410

is it Toby Park Ranger who's out there

1540

01:21:49,810 --> 01:21:47,270

and I I got to my knees and I nudged him

1541

01:21:52,120 --> 01:21:49,820

over and I pulled back a flap on my side

1542

01:21:54,790 --> 01:21:52,130

of the tent and I looked out and the

1543

01:21:58,060 --> 01:21:54,800

first thing I saw was what looked like

1544

01:22:03,720 --> 01:21:58,070

about a dozen or maybe fifteen little

1545

01:22:06,490 --> 01:22:03,730

kids walking around this meadow and I

1546

01:22:09,070 --> 01:22:06,500

asked Toby I said Toby what the hell are

1547

01:22:12,670 --> 01:22:09,080

these little kids doing up and he said

1548

01:22:13,240 --> 01:22:12,680

mandals ain't no little kids and then it

1549

01:22:16,780 --> 01:22:13,250

hit me

1550

01:22:19,690 --> 01:22:16,790

yeah then I was awake then all that fog

1551  
01:22:22,960 --> 01:22:19,700  
was gone all the apathy and disinterest

1552  
01:22:23,920 --> 01:22:22,970  
was gone and I was scared I was

1553  
01:22:28,450 --> 01:22:23,930  
terrified

1554  
01:22:33,040 --> 01:22:28,460  
out of my wits it was unbelievable yeah

1555  
01:22:34,440 --> 01:22:33,050  
not cool not cool at all where is where

1556  
01:22:37,360 --> 01:22:34,450  
is Toby today

1557  
01:22:43,270 --> 01:22:37,370  
Toby is dead Toby's dead when did he

1558  
01:22:49,330 --> 01:22:43,280  
pass it's in 2014 I went and and tried

1559  
01:22:51,670 --> 01:22:49,340  
to find Toby and I found that he was

1560  
01:22:59,530 --> 01:22:51,680  
divorced left the Air Force due to

1561  
01:23:07,240 --> 01:22:59,540  
alcoholism and had died in 2000 no

1562  
01:23:09,310 --> 01:23:07,250  
support 1982 Dean age 82 and we're gonna

1563  
01:23:14,890 --> 01:23:09,320

continue with this but staying

1564

01:23:19,930 --> 01:23:14,900

Toby for a second did you guys continue

1565

01:23:22,080 --> 01:23:19,940

to work together at the at white men and

1566

01:23:26,790 --> 01:23:22,090

did you guys talk about this afterwards

1567

01:23:30,280 --> 01:23:26,800

you know yeah we never worked together

1568

01:23:35,260 --> 01:23:30,290

and something changed between us right

1569

01:23:37,960 --> 01:23:35,270

when when when this thing would

1570

01:23:40,770 --> 01:23:37,970

everything that happened was done and

1571

01:23:43,240 --> 01:23:40,780

these little figures all disappeared and

1572

01:23:45,460 --> 01:23:43,250

droning stopped and the lights changed

1573

01:23:50,620 --> 01:23:45,470

all to white and we watched this thing

1574

01:23:52,180 --> 01:23:50,630

lift off like a hot-air balloon what we

1575

01:23:55,420 --> 01:23:52,190

could think of was to get out of there

1576

01:23:56,620 --> 01:23:55,430

and we I know it sounds funny but I

1577

01:23:58,960 --> 01:23:56,630

didn't really leave the tent

1578

01:24:00,940 --> 01:23:58,970

I felt secure in the tent I didn't want

1579

01:24:02,920 --> 01:24:00,950

to be in the open just in a few yards to

1580

01:24:03,670 --> 01:24:02,930

the car I can't blame you I would have

1581

01:24:06,550 --> 01:24:03,680

done the same thing

1582

01:24:08,260 --> 01:24:06,560

what were the kids the greys that you

1583

01:24:10,540 --> 01:24:08,270

know the ut's what were they doing out

1584

01:24:12,610 --> 01:24:10,550

there were they collecting stuff what

1585

01:24:16,690 --> 01:24:12,620

were they doing they were milling around

1586

01:24:18,700 --> 01:24:16,700

in pairs of twos and threes and yeah

1587

01:24:22,960 --> 01:24:18,710

occasionally one would bend down and

1588

01:24:24,760 --> 01:24:22,970

like pick up something and then as I see

1589

01:24:27,730 --> 01:24:24,770

in the book there was that 30-foot

1590

01:24:29,800 --> 01:24:27,740

column of white light from the middle of

1591

01:24:31,510 --> 01:24:29,810

the craft and like now it's just 30 feet

1592

01:24:33,760 --> 01:24:31,520

over the floor of the metal now I know

1593

01:24:37,330 --> 01:24:33,770

why Toby was so honest about we'd Park

1594

01:24:39,190 --> 01:24:37,340

back by the tree line right and these

1595

01:24:47,770 --> 01:24:39,200

little guys walked into that light and

1596

01:24:50,980 --> 01:24:47,780

then just dissolved the the idea to that

1597

01:24:53,710 --> 01:24:50,990

Toby had to move the campsite over to

1598

01:24:57,280 --> 01:24:53,720

the edge the idea to go to Devil's Den

1599

01:25:01,510 --> 01:24:57,290

the idea not to be at a campground all

1600

01:25:06,210 --> 01:25:01,520

of these were Toby's where did where did

1601  
01:25:10,120 --> 01:25:06,220  
they come from you know I I think I

1602  
01:25:15,160 --> 01:25:10,130  
think that Toby and I were both

1603  
01:25:20,050 --> 01:25:15,170  
programmed somehow you know I I had

1604  
01:25:21,850 --> 01:25:20,060  
experiences as a child and you know that

1605  
01:25:24,820 --> 01:25:21,860  
not like this I mean

1606  
01:25:26,950 --> 01:25:24,830  
I saw a UFO when I was a kid I saw a

1607  
01:25:35,140 --> 01:25:26,960  
flying saucer not a great big deal

1608  
01:25:37,060 --> 01:25:35,150  
nothing intimate like this but and I

1609  
01:25:40,720 --> 01:25:37,070  
lost my thought where I was we were

1610  
01:25:42,970 --> 01:25:40,730  
talking about the ideas coming to Toby

1611  
01:25:45,700 --> 01:25:42,980  
for all of these different situations I

1612  
01:25:48,520 --> 01:25:45,710  
mean everything was it seems deliberate

1613  
01:25:50,229 --> 01:25:48,530

you know absolutely delivered it was

1614

01:25:54,280 --> 01:25:50,239

calculated right huh

1615

01:25:56,410 --> 01:25:54,290

and I I said that in the book that on

1616

01:25:58,479 --> 01:25:56,420

the way back I thought you know damn it

1617

01:26:00,310 --> 01:25:58,489

we were set up you know we were there

1618

01:26:06,340 --> 01:26:00,320

for an appointment and we were right on

1619

01:26:12,010 --> 01:26:06,350

time and I I I knew that they took us we

1620

01:26:16,330 --> 01:26:12,020

we were so we were pretty bad but I'm on

1621

01:26:18,700 --> 01:26:16,340

the car long drive back we're just we're

1622

01:26:22,330 --> 01:26:18,710

hurting we're thirsty just absolutely

1623

01:26:25,090 --> 01:26:22,340

incredibly thirsty and I look over at

1624

01:26:27,070 --> 01:26:25,100

Toby and he's kind of crewed up it's a

1625

01:26:29,379 --> 01:26:27,080

big bench seat in my old and power line

1626

01:26:33,490 --> 01:26:29,389

he's kind of curled up into a fetal

1627

01:26:37,660 --> 01:26:33,500

position and I thought I wonder if he's

1628

01:26:41,890 --> 01:26:37,670

really sleeping and I suddenly had the

1629

01:26:43,689 --> 01:26:41,900

strangest dislike for the guy and I

1630

01:26:47,470 --> 01:26:43,699

shook my head and I'm like whoa where

1631

01:26:50,290 --> 01:26:47,480

did that where does this come from and I

1632

01:26:52,660 --> 01:26:50,300

did I had an absolute dislike for the

1633

01:26:54,910 --> 01:26:52,670

guy and I didn't want anything to do

1634

01:26:59,439 --> 01:26:54,920

with him I didn't blame him

1635

01:27:02,919 --> 01:26:59,449

for for what had happened but I just

1636

01:27:04,720 --> 01:27:02,929

felt this dislike for him the kind of

1637

01:27:07,109 --> 01:27:04,730

dislike like if you know sometimes you

1638

01:27:09,729 --> 01:27:07,119

meet someone and you immediately just

1639

01:27:13,300 --> 01:27:09,739

there's a bad vibe there and you don't

1640

01:27:16,780 --> 01:27:13,310

don't care for that person that's what

1641

01:27:19,300 --> 01:27:16,790

this was like was it the same did you

1642

01:27:23,020 --> 01:27:19,310

pick up that vibe from him that he was

1643

01:27:25,240 --> 01:27:23,030

also feeling the same about you well

1644

01:27:27,580 --> 01:27:25,250

when we got back to base we were ordered

1645

01:27:30,040 --> 01:27:27,590

to have no contact now I'm we're gonna

1646

01:27:32,830 --> 01:27:30,050

we're gonna talk about all of this in

1647

01:27:35,100 --> 01:27:32,840

just a second and also to have OSI step

1648

01:27:36,900 --> 01:27:35,110

in is a really big deal

1649

01:27:38,190 --> 01:27:36,910

and so let's do that let's go ahead and

1650

01:27:39,510 --> 01:27:38,200

take our break right now let's get this

1651  
01:27:44,460 --> 01:27:39,520  
out of the way because it's a perfect

1652  
01:27:46,080 --> 01:27:44,470  
spot perfect spot to segue about what

1653  
01:27:48,510 --> 01:27:46,090  
happens next when they arrive at the

1654  
01:27:50,250 --> 01:27:48,520  
base I guess tonight Terry Lovelace

1655  
01:27:52,050 --> 01:27:50,260  
we're talking about this book incident

1656  
01:27:59,100 --> 01:27:52,060  
at Devil's Den I'm your host Jim each

1657  
01:27:59,110 --> 01:28:08,929  
[Music]

1658  
01:28:16,169 --> 01:28:12,139  
way out here we listen to Jimmy Church

1659  
01:28:18,449 --> 01:28:16,179  
you're listening to fade to black always

1660  
01:28:20,969 --> 01:28:18,459  
on the edge of the hottest alternative

1661  
01:28:41,669 --> 01:28:20,979  
talk chilly church with fade to black

1662  
01:28:45,060 --> 01:28:41,679  
stay GRA radio.com Akane's earthquakes

1663  
01:28:47,549 --> 01:28:45,070

wildfires this year we've experienced

1664

01:28:49,830 --> 01:28:47,559

more than our fair share this is Jimmy

1665

01:28:52,020 --> 01:28:49,840

Church a fade to black and last month I

1666

01:28:54,359 --> 01:28:52,030

decided to make sure my family does not

1667

01:28:57,089 --> 01:28:54,369

have to worry about food should we get

1668

01:28:59,969 --> 01:28:57,099

caught in a real emergency situation

1669

01:29:01,799 --> 01:28:59,979

introducing Humana healthy storable

1670

01:29:03,719 --> 01:29:01,809

product that tastes so good that you'll

1671

01:29:06,270 --> 01:29:03,729

want to eat it every day instead of just

1672

01:29:08,310 --> 01:29:06,280

during those times of duress all new

1673

01:29:11,819 --> 01:29:08,320

manna products have a 25 year shelf life

1674

01:29:14,429 --> 01:29:11,829

our msg and GMO free no preservatives

1675

01:29:16,350 --> 01:29:14,439

and are made in America with the new

1676  
01:29:18,179 --> 01:29:16,360  
manna pack in your home you'll be able

1677  
01:29:20,729 --> 01:29:18,189  
to sleep at night knowing that you've

1678  
01:29:23,909 --> 01:29:20,739  
protected your family not only have I

1679  
01:29:26,009 --> 01:29:23,919  
tasted and tested I own it now you can

1680  
01:29:28,229 --> 01:29:26,019  
too just click on the new manna banner

1681  
01:29:30,089 --> 01:29:28,239  
on Jimmy Church radio.com and use the

1682  
01:29:32,520 --> 01:29:30,099  
promo code Jimmy when you order in

1683  
01:29:34,649 --> 01:29:32,530  
addition to a discount we'll send you an

1684  
01:29:38,489 --> 01:29:34,659  
autograph fade to black t-shirt

1685  
01:29:40,049 --> 01:29:38,499  
seriously gobekli tepe do you worry a

1686  
01:29:42,439 --> 01:29:40,059  
lot whether you're a college student

1687  
01:29:44,939 --> 01:29:42,449  
busy professional parent or grandparent

1688  
01:29:46,979 --> 01:29:44,949

ongoing stress and elevated levels of

1689

01:29:49,080 --> 01:29:46,989

the stress hormone cortisol can rob your

1690

01:29:51,270 --> 01:29:49,090

memory your health and your future

1691

01:29:53,310 --> 01:29:51,280

now you can combat the effects of stress

1692

01:29:55,259 --> 01:29:53,320

and anxiety while improving your memory

1693

01:29:57,359 --> 01:29:55,269

and recall at the same time with the

1694

01:29:59,129 --> 01:29:57,369

dietary supplement calm and clever

1695

01:30:01,259 --> 01:29:59,139

studies show that the ingredients in

1696

01:30:03,569 --> 01:30:01,269

common clever reduce cortisol by as much

1697

01:30:05,189 --> 01:30:03,579

as 30 percent in one to two weeks call

1698

01:30:08,340 --> 01:30:05,199

one eight hundred seven five eight eight

1699

01:30:10,860 --> 01:30:08,350

seven four six or calm and clever calm

1700

01:30:21,390 --> 01:30:10,870

you listen to us and we listen to you

1701  
01:30:23,190 --> 01:30:21,400  
and so does the CIA kgr a radio.com you

1702  
01:30:27,170 --> 01:30:23,200  
are listening to fade to black with

1703  
01:30:30,540 --> 01:30:27,180  
Jimmy Church on the game changer Network

1704  
01:30:33,390 --> 01:30:30,550  
hi I'm Lisa Vance you're listening to

1705  
01:30:36,210 --> 01:30:33,400  
Jamie Church this is a revolution the

1706  
01:30:43,690 --> 01:30:36,220  
revolution will not be televised the

1707  
01:31:21,660 --> 01:31:18,810  
[Music]

1708  
01:31:24,010 --> 01:31:21,670  
[Applause]

1709  
01:31:24,959 --> 01:31:24,020  
welcome back fade to black I'm the host

1710  
01:31:28,090 --> 01:31:24,969  
Jimmy Church

1711  
01:31:31,479 --> 01:31:28,100  
tonight our guest is Terry Lovelace and

1712  
01:31:34,870 --> 01:31:31,489  
we're discussing discussing his book and

1713  
01:31:36,970 --> 01:31:34,880

encounter incident at Devil's Den and

1714

01:31:38,890 --> 01:31:36,980

the links for the book are over at Jimmy

1715

01:31:43,629 --> 01:31:38,900

Turks radio.com and I do want to say to

1716

01:31:47,709 --> 01:31:43,639

everybody that the details that Terry

1717

01:31:50,740 --> 01:31:47,719

has on the are just incredible the book

1718

01:31:53,770 --> 01:31:50,750

is so well written tonight we only have

1719

01:31:57,220 --> 01:31:53,780

two hours two and half hours to get all

1720

01:31:58,899 --> 01:31:57,230

of this in and you need to go back and

1721

01:32:01,000 --> 01:31:58,909

when you read the book and the details

1722

01:32:04,870 --> 01:32:01,010

that are there Terry I'm very thankful

1723

01:32:06,790 --> 01:32:04,880

that you did take notes and your memory

1724

01:32:08,439 --> 01:32:06,800

of everything is just incredible in the

1725

01:32:12,010 --> 01:32:08,449

detail in the book it's just like you're

1726

01:32:14,050 --> 01:32:12,020

right there and and we're we're leaving

1727

01:32:15,760 --> 01:32:14,060

so much out but that's the reason to go

1728

01:32:18,820 --> 01:32:15,770

and get the book - it's a it's a really

1729

01:32:23,320 --> 01:32:18,830

great read but let's pick up where we

1730

01:32:25,180 --> 01:32:23,330

left off so you and Toby oh okay you and

1731

01:32:27,760 --> 01:32:25,190

Toby are on your way back to Whiteman

1732

01:32:30,070 --> 01:32:27,770

but you said something earlier I want to

1733

01:32:31,990 --> 01:32:30,080

just address really quick you said when

1734

01:32:34,840 --> 01:32:32,000

you came out and Toby was on his knees

1735

01:32:39,070 --> 01:32:34,850

he had the tears in his face that you

1736

01:32:41,260 --> 01:32:39,080

were in pain what did you know at the

1737

01:32:43,689 --> 01:32:41,270

time what the pain was from and and what

1738

01:32:44,200 --> 01:32:43,699

where was it was it just your entire

1739

01:32:52,359 --> 01:32:44,210

body

1740

01:32:53,979 --> 01:32:52,369

find out later when I got home my wife

1741

01:32:56,830 --> 01:32:53,989

took my temperature I had a heart for

1742

01:32:59,770 --> 01:32:56,840

temperature so some of those body aches

1743

01:33:01,990 --> 01:32:59,780

I could attribute to fever but some of

1744

01:33:05,500 --> 01:33:02,000

them I felt like I'd been beaten yeah

1745

01:33:08,350 --> 01:33:05,510

you were traumatized your toes yeah yeah

1746

01:33:11,140 --> 01:33:08,360

totally and and plus you're an EMT you

1747

01:33:13,120 --> 01:33:11,150

know you're medic so you know that

1748

01:33:15,939 --> 01:33:13,130

there's something going on if you've got

1749

01:33:18,910 --> 01:33:15,949

some kind of physical trauma it's it's

1750

01:33:22,300 --> 01:33:18,920

your job right did you did you diagnose

1751

01:33:25,330 --> 01:33:22,310

yourself you know kinda yeah yeah yeah

1752

01:33:28,419 --> 01:33:25,340

we we pulled into his first service

1753

01:33:30,189 --> 01:33:28,429

station that we could find open 1977

1754

01:33:34,810 --> 01:33:30,199

this was rural there was nothing down

1755

01:33:38,080 --> 01:33:34,820

there right and I ran to the bathroom

1756

01:33:40,000 --> 01:33:38,090

yeah it's just a grungy faucet I

1757

01:33:42,280 --> 01:33:40,010

remember I put my hands in the defroster

1758

01:33:43,900 --> 01:33:42,290

then I drank oh my friend all I could

1759

01:33:46,960 --> 01:33:43,910

hold I couldn't get enough water I was

1760

01:33:48,700 --> 01:33:46,970

so dehydrated and I splashed some water

1761

01:33:50,110 --> 01:33:48,710

in my face like stood up and looked at

1762

01:33:52,840 --> 01:33:50,120

myself in the mirror and couldn't

1763

01:33:55,750 --> 01:33:52,850

believe it I was beet red

1764

01:34:00,310 --> 01:33:55,760

It didn't blister but it was like a

1765

01:34:03,130 --> 01:34:00,320

terrible sunburn and then I had my shirt

1766

01:34:07,450 --> 01:34:03,140

up and I realized I'm sunburned under my

1767

01:34:08,920 --> 01:34:07,460

arms how does that happen and I remember

1768

01:34:11,590 --> 01:34:08,930

I thought you know I would end up in a

1769

01:34:14,140 --> 01:34:11,600

nude and it's like a chicken on a

1770

01:34:17,380 --> 01:34:14,150

rotisserie in the Sun right right right

1771

01:34:18,250 --> 01:34:17,390

my shirt off being a whole thing we use

1772

01:34:21,340 --> 01:34:18,260

sunscreen

1773

01:34:24,550 --> 01:34:21,350

now those there's no reason for that and

1774

01:34:30,250 --> 01:34:24,560

photophobia my eyes were so sensitive to

1775

01:34:34,390 --> 01:34:30,260

light and that and the thirst was just

1776

01:34:37,660 --> 01:34:34,400

but I think Toby was worse Toby Toby was

1777

01:34:40,660 --> 01:34:37,670

was worse off I mean this whole face was

1778

01:34:43,870 --> 01:34:40,670

swollen and distorted where my eyes were

1779

01:34:47,290 --> 01:34:43,880

just puffy and swollen at this point

1780

01:34:51,730 --> 01:34:47,300

were you cognizant did you remember

1781

01:34:54,370 --> 01:34:51,740

everything that had just happened did

1782

01:34:56,710 --> 01:34:54,380

you remember it yeah did you remember

1783

01:34:58,780 --> 01:34:56,720

the craft did you remember the little

1784

01:35:01,540 --> 01:34:58,790

guys out in the field

1785

01:35:05,310 --> 01:35:01,550

did the beams of light did you remember

1786

01:35:09,910 --> 01:35:05,320

all of that no not on a linear not on a

1787

01:35:12,970 --> 01:35:09,920

chronological order it's hard to explain

1788

01:35:17,610 --> 01:35:12,980

but what it was was it was flashes

1789

01:35:20,890 --> 01:35:17,620

mental flashes and I would get a flash

1790

01:35:27,820 --> 01:35:20,900

memory and I would shake my head and say

1791

01:35:29,980 --> 01:35:27,830

no no no no I don't think about I wanted

1792

01:35:34,660 --> 01:35:29,990

to ask you before we get back to the car

1793

01:35:36,640 --> 01:35:34,670

and and head to the base were the were

1794

01:35:40,780 --> 01:35:36,650

the creatures was it was et were they

1795

01:35:43,750 --> 01:35:40,790

clothed do you remember we could see

1796

01:35:48,100 --> 01:35:43,760

pretty well because the things on the

1797

01:35:53,950 --> 01:35:51,100

light panels had the whole place lit up

1798

01:35:56,320 --> 01:35:53,960

like a ballpark and we could see these

1799

01:35:59,729 --> 01:35:56,330

little guys they were like a gray

1800

01:36:02,439 --> 01:35:59,739

pantsuit or something they were clothed

1801  
01:36:05,740 --> 01:36:02,449  
we also noticed I first mistook them for

1802  
01:36:07,990 --> 01:36:05,750  
children and then it did then I realized

1803  
01:36:10,209 --> 01:36:08,000  
that they were their bodies were

1804  
01:36:12,729 --> 01:36:10,219  
disproportionately through a human being

1805  
01:36:14,560 --> 01:36:12,739  
they were their legs for shorter their

1806  
01:36:17,020 --> 01:36:14,570  
arms were longer their torso was

1807  
01:36:23,379 --> 01:36:17,030  
extended and their the heads were bigger

1808  
01:36:25,870 --> 01:36:23,389  
and they they walked with an odd gait so

1809  
01:36:28,959 --> 01:36:25,880  
I knew that these were damaged human

1810  
01:36:31,750 --> 01:36:28,969  
beings right right oh what a nightmare

1811  
01:36:34,060 --> 01:36:31,760  
just absolutely crazy cool into

1812  
01:36:36,220 --> 01:36:34,070  
innocence too as well

1813  
01:36:39,430 --> 01:36:36,230

but let's get back to the car okay so

1814

01:36:42,760 --> 01:36:39,440

now you guys you get back in the car you

1815

01:36:43,300 --> 01:36:42,770

try to quench your thirst Toby's in bad

1816

01:36:46,330 --> 01:36:43,310

shape

1817

01:36:52,720 --> 01:36:46,340

you're driving you head to the base what

1818

01:36:54,910 --> 01:36:52,730

happens next we get we get home I don't

1819

01:36:58,840 --> 01:36:54,920

think for the entire drive back there

1820

01:37:02,080 --> 01:36:58,850

were two words said between us there's

1821

01:37:04,740 --> 01:37:02,090

two people that just had this incredible

1822

01:37:08,050 --> 01:37:04,750

experience and you think we'd be

1823

01:37:11,580 --> 01:37:08,060

comparing notes and say oh I would no no

1824

01:37:16,840 --> 01:37:11,590

no I wouldn't like that at all it was I

1825

01:37:19,689 --> 01:37:16,850

felt a distaste for the guy that I

1826

01:37:21,669 --> 01:37:19,699

couldn't reconcile in my mind and we

1827

01:37:24,790 --> 01:37:21,679

didn't talk there was no conversation on

1828

01:37:27,060 --> 01:37:24,800

the way back it was just awkward and I

1829

01:37:30,100 --> 01:37:27,070

remember i roused and he was sleeping I

1830

01:37:33,399 --> 01:37:30,110

think he was asleep when we were bought

1831

01:37:37,540 --> 01:37:33,409

and I told him told ETA about 15 minutes

1832

01:37:39,910 --> 01:37:37,550

man and he got up and he didn't say a

1833

01:37:42,070 --> 01:37:39,920

word and I dropped him off we lived in

1834

01:37:44,709 --> 01:37:42,080

base housing an NCO housing but I

1835

01:37:47,800 --> 01:37:44,719

dropped him off he got out of the car I

1836

01:37:50,290 --> 01:37:47,810

think my parting words for sia I don't

1837

01:37:52,540 --> 01:37:50,300

think he said anything and he just well

1838

01:37:54,280 --> 01:37:52,550

he had was his flashlight we left we

1839

01:37:56,709 --> 01:37:54,290

left everything there I had my wallet

1840

01:37:59,500 --> 01:37:56,719

and my keys we left her cooler we left

1841

01:38:01,240 --> 01:37:59,510

the tent without blankets we like Toby's

1842

01:38:05,560 --> 01:38:01,250

back pack his case

1843

01:38:08,500 --> 01:38:05,570

everything we left at the site all we

1844

01:38:11,500 --> 01:38:08,510

wanted was to get distance metal did you

1845

01:38:13,390 --> 01:38:11,510

take any pictures did a Toby worth it

1846

01:38:18,940 --> 01:38:13,400

was there anything left on the cameras

1847

01:38:22,060 --> 01:38:18,950

oh my god cameras you know and this this

1848

01:38:24,820 --> 01:38:22,070

is worth telling because we're just not

1849

01:38:28,090 --> 01:38:24,830

this inept you know what we were sort of

1850

01:38:30,070 --> 01:38:28,100

guys of course not of course not and you

1851  
01:38:32,710 --> 01:38:30,080  
know part of our routine was we stalked

1852  
01:38:34,120 --> 01:38:32,720  
an ambulance every day that's right you

1853  
01:38:36,550 --> 01:38:34,130  
guys had routines

1854  
01:38:38,860 --> 01:38:36,560  
yes thanking for this trip should have

1855  
01:38:42,070 --> 01:38:38,870  
been a no-brainer right and we made

1856  
01:38:45,400 --> 01:38:42,080  
exhaustive lists and we went through

1857  
01:38:48,280 --> 01:38:45,410  
this exaggerated logistics and I had my

1858  
01:38:50,680 --> 01:38:48,290  
camera I had different kinds of

1859  
01:38:52,570 --> 01:38:50,690  
black-and-white films I was reading

1860  
01:38:55,810 --> 01:38:52,580  
Ansel Adams and looking his photographs

1861  
01:38:57,520 --> 01:38:55,820  
and I had I had the film all put

1862  
01:38:59,590 --> 01:38:57,530  
together I had new telephoto lens I

1863  
01:39:02,040 --> 01:38:59,600

wanted to try I had a cam planter and I

1864

01:39:06,570 --> 01:39:02,050

borrow from someone and a hatchet and

1865

01:39:09,640 --> 01:39:06,580

were three hours south and I realized

1866

01:39:14,230 --> 01:39:09,650

Toby I think I left that stuff in that

1867

01:39:17,230 --> 01:39:14,240

kitchen and then I'm like punching the

1868

01:39:18,700 --> 01:39:17,240

steering room like no this cannot be and

1869

01:39:20,850 --> 01:39:18,710

Toby's like no I mean I pull this thing

1870

01:39:25,090 --> 01:39:20,860

over you you couldn't have done that and

1871

01:39:27,520 --> 01:39:25,100

I pulled the car over and no it was

1872

01:39:28,960 --> 01:39:27,530

saying we didn't find it it wasn't there

1873

01:39:33,430 --> 01:39:28,970

it was on my kitchen counter where I

1874

01:39:37,630 --> 01:39:33,440

left it I thought to use Toby's camera

1875

01:39:40,890 --> 01:39:37,640

never crossed our minds and I'm an

1876

01:39:45,880 --> 01:39:40,900

amateur photographer at the time I I

1877

01:39:47,350 --> 01:39:45,890

can't understand that you know I

1878

01:39:50,710 --> 01:39:47,360

wouldn't have been real thrilled about

1879

01:39:52,060 --> 01:39:50,720

having a flash go off but the thought of

1880

01:39:55,360 --> 01:39:52,070

using the camera never crossed my mind

1881

01:39:58,240 --> 01:39:55,370

yeah that's crazy that's crazy and you

1882

01:40:00,880 --> 01:39:58,250

guys just you know the attention to

1883

01:40:03,820 --> 01:40:00,890

detail and everything else but you guys

1884

01:40:07,440 --> 01:40:03,830

just left hightailed it out of there and

1885

01:40:10,450 --> 01:40:07,450

everything was just luck and somebody

1886

01:40:12,100 --> 01:40:10,460

came back and got that stuff and we'll

1887

01:40:14,560 --> 01:40:12,110

talk about that too as well so let's

1888

01:40:19,750 --> 01:40:14,570

okay so you get back you drop Toby

1889

01:40:23,200 --> 01:40:19,760

and and you head home uh what happens

1890

01:40:27,670 --> 01:40:23,210

next what did your wife say I I walk in

1891

01:40:30,790 --> 01:40:27,680

the door and my wife said oh hang on you

1892

01:40:34,320 --> 01:40:30,800

back early and she looked at me and all

1893

01:40:38,770 --> 01:40:34,330

she could see was Terry what the hell

1894

01:40:41,080 --> 01:40:38,780

and I sat down at the kitchen and I said

1895

01:40:43,360 --> 01:40:41,090

I need something to drink and she

1896

01:40:45,580 --> 01:40:43,370

remembers she had me a tumbler of

1897

01:40:47,260 --> 01:40:45,590

lemonade and I just downed it she kept

1898

01:40:50,470 --> 01:40:47,270

filling it up and she said what happened

1899

01:40:55,530 --> 01:40:50,480

to you and I told her the truth

1900

01:41:00,660 --> 01:40:55,540

I don't know and my memories foggy again

1901

01:41:03,580 --> 01:41:00,670

at this point and I'm in so much pain

1902

01:41:06,310 --> 01:41:03,590

and she puts me in a tub of water gets

1903

01:41:10,150 --> 01:41:06,320

my fever down to 102 takes me to the

1904

01:41:12,190 --> 01:41:10,160

hospital and when when we're at the

1905

01:41:13,900 --> 01:41:12,200

hospital I hear I hurt Toby's wife out

1906

01:41:15,540 --> 01:41:13,910

in the hallway so I knew Toby had to be

1907

01:41:18,160 --> 01:41:15,550

there too

1908

01:41:22,600 --> 01:41:18,170

but I didn't know it at the time we were

1909

01:41:26,850 --> 01:41:22,610

listed as acutely ill and I had the most

1910

01:41:31,380 --> 01:41:26,860

intense physical examination of my life

1911

01:41:34,870 --> 01:41:31,390

and they admitted me to the hospital and

1912

01:41:38,770 --> 01:41:34,880

I want to jump to the point where I I

1913

01:41:43,000 --> 01:41:38,780

had I was there for two days or two

1914

01:41:44,980 --> 01:41:43,010

nights rather on the third day well they

1915

01:41:46,840 --> 01:41:44,990

kept the lights turned off that's where

1916

01:41:48,820 --> 01:41:46,850

I'm going with this the overhead lights

1917

01:41:51,190 --> 01:41:48,830

cuz and it overhead light would just

1918

01:41:56,940 --> 01:41:51,200

kill my eyes that was still that full of

1919

01:41:59,290 --> 01:41:56,950

phobic right my nurse walks in with a

1920

01:42:01,090 --> 01:41:59,300

hypodermic needle in her hand and I knew

1921

01:42:03,570 --> 01:42:01,100

what it was it was my pain mad because I

1922

01:42:08,340 --> 01:42:03,580

was due for it and I could use it and

1923

01:42:13,930 --> 01:42:08,350

behind her came two guys in suits and

1924

01:42:15,490 --> 01:42:13,940

the one short guy old he was an older

1925

01:42:18,310 --> 01:42:15,500

guy there was an older guy and a younger

1926

01:42:21,340 --> 01:42:18,320

guy the solder guy I referred to as

1927

01:42:25,020 --> 01:42:21,350

agent Gregory in the book was jest Oh

1928

01:42:27,510 --> 01:42:25,030

just I mean he had this flattop haircut

1929

01:42:29,790 --> 01:42:27,520

you can recall

1930

01:42:32,760 --> 01:42:29,800

what those even look like absolutely I

1931

01:42:34,560 --> 01:42:32,770

never trusted anybody with a flattop oh

1932

01:42:38,700 --> 01:42:34,570

you just don't do it

1933

01:42:41,150 --> 01:42:38,710

okay so just reeks of intimidation

1934

01:42:43,790 --> 01:42:41,160

that's right and you know these guys

1935

01:42:47,010 --> 01:42:43,800

suit Coto open so you can see the

1936

01:42:50,550 --> 01:42:47,020

shoulder holster and the nurse came

1937

01:42:52,950 --> 01:42:50,560

around to give me an injection and this

1938

01:42:54,360 --> 01:42:52,960

the older agent who was in charge the

1939

01:42:57,450 --> 01:42:54,370

younger guy was a captain

1940

01:43:00,240 --> 01:42:57,460

we didn't say much he said that's gonna

1941

01:43:02,970 --> 01:43:00,250

sedate him it's gonna have to wait we

1942

01:43:05,340 --> 01:43:02,980

have to ask him some questions so she

1943

01:43:09,570 --> 01:43:05,350

left in a huff and I didn't get my pain

1944

01:43:12,630 --> 01:43:09,580

meds and he shut the door and flipped on

1945

01:43:15,030 --> 01:43:12,640

the overheads and I'm like sir could you

1946

01:43:16,680 --> 01:43:15,040

turn those out please I hiked mine and

1947

01:43:20,700 --> 01:43:16,690

it did it hit me like sand in my eyes

1948

01:43:23,550 --> 01:43:20,710

and he said gotta see what we're doing

1949

01:43:28,950 --> 01:43:23,560

here son can't work in the dark now can

1950

01:43:30,480 --> 01:43:28,960

we and they pulled tears around next to

1951

01:43:32,190 --> 01:43:30,490

be at the head of my bed where I was the

1952

01:43:34,650 --> 01:43:32,200

captain went down to the bed it was a

1953

01:43:37,230 --> 01:43:34,660

crank dad not electric and cranked up

1954

01:43:39,860 --> 01:43:37,240

the bed so I was sitting upright and the

1955

01:43:45,660 --> 01:43:39,870

major moved everything off my tray table

1956

01:43:50,010 --> 01:43:45,670

and slid it under my chest and started

1957

01:43:52,170 --> 01:43:50,020

asking me questions and they they

1958

01:43:56,430 --> 01:43:52,180

explained first of all he read me off

1959

01:43:57,900 --> 01:43:56,440

with my rights and under the UCMJ and I

1960

01:43:58,940 --> 01:43:57,910

remember saying you know sir am I in

1961

01:44:02,130 --> 01:43:58,950

trouble

1962

01:44:04,740 --> 01:44:02,140

and he kind of chuckled I looked at the

1963

01:44:07,620 --> 01:44:04,750

captain and said son would I be here if

1964

01:44:09,510 --> 01:44:07,630

you weren't in trouble that's right and

1965

01:44:11,430 --> 01:44:09,520

I thought oh my god what do we do I

1966

01:44:15,120 --> 01:44:11,440

thought maybe we burned a forest down or

1967

01:44:17,070 --> 01:44:15,130

something right and he said well you

1968

01:44:20,340 --> 01:44:17,080

know Park Rangers found your little

1969

01:44:21,930 --> 01:44:20,350

campsite and he said now you you left in

1970

01:44:24,720 --> 01:44:21,940

the middle of the night and you drove

1971

01:44:27,000 --> 01:44:24,730

halfway across the state no why would

1972

01:44:29,250 --> 01:44:27,010

you do that sir why why would you do

1973

01:44:31,440 --> 01:44:29,260

that why why would you why wouldn't you

1974

01:44:32,880 --> 01:44:31,450

come back did you did you guys have a

1975

01:44:35,430 --> 01:44:32,890

little marijuana plot out there

1976

01:44:39,390 --> 01:44:35,440

somewhere and oh my god that made me so

1977

01:44:41,340 --> 01:44:39,400

scared because I thought God if by

1978

01:44:44,100 --> 01:44:41,350

happenstance that there were marijuana

1979

01:44:47,910 --> 01:44:44,110

they could try to you know me that's

1980

01:44:50,250 --> 01:44:47,920

right everything he said was to

1981

01:44:52,710 --> 01:44:50,260

intimidate me and he was very very good

1982

01:44:54,330 --> 01:44:52,720

at it and years later in retrospect and

1983

01:44:56,730 --> 01:44:54,340

after working with law enforcement I

1984

01:45:00,420 --> 01:44:56,740

could see that a lot of it was theater

1985

01:45:01,110 --> 01:45:00,430

but boy at the time it scared me to

1986

01:45:02,970 --> 01:45:01,120

death

1987

01:45:05,090 --> 01:45:02,980

especially when you know you haven't

1988

01:45:11,880 --> 01:45:05,100

done anything wrong

1989

01:45:14,190 --> 01:45:11,890

yes well we we he made a big deal about

1990

01:45:16,650 --> 01:45:14,200

the trespass he says you know Park

1991

01:45:18,240 --> 01:45:16,660

Rangers found your your little campsite

1992

01:45:21,690 --> 01:45:18,250

and he says did you know that was

1993

01:45:24,960 --> 01:45:21,700

federal land and I thought who cares

1994

01:45:27,420 --> 01:45:24,970

what's the big deal I said no sir he

1995

01:45:31,020 --> 01:45:27,430

says yeah you know you guys you guys are

1996

01:45:32,610 --> 01:45:31,030

trespassing on a federal land and he

1997

01:45:37,050 --> 01:45:32,620

tried to make a big deal out of that and

1998

01:45:40,200 --> 01:45:37,060

I didn't understand it and then either

1999

01:45:42,450 --> 01:45:40,210

he read me my rights and he laid out

2000

01:45:46,800 --> 01:45:42,460

some forms in front of me there were six

2001  
01:45:50,250 --> 01:45:46,810  
forms and I said sir what are these and

2002  
01:45:52,200 --> 01:45:50,260  
he says son these are waiver consent

2003  
01:45:54,480 --> 01:45:52,210  
forms and they're going to give us

2004  
01:45:56,940 --> 01:45:54,490  
permission to look around your house

2005  
01:45:59,270 --> 01:45:56,950  
look around your car to see if there's

2006  
01:46:01,440 --> 01:45:59,280  
anything that that you shouldn't have

2007  
01:46:03,270 --> 01:46:01,450  
understand like anything that you want

2008  
01:46:06,390 --> 01:46:03,280  
to hide now you're not gonna hide

2009  
01:46:07,980 --> 01:46:06,400  
anything from us are you is there you do

2010  
01:46:10,500 --> 01:46:07,990  
want to set your cooperate and sign

2011  
01:46:13,710 --> 01:46:10,510  
these and I saw sir do I have to sign

2012  
01:46:16,230 --> 01:46:13,720  
these and that's what he said something

2013  
01:46:18,630 --> 01:46:16,240

that's right like no no no I can I can

2014

01:46:21,570 --> 01:46:18,640

just take these away we'll just see you

2015

01:46:22,920 --> 01:46:21,580

at the court-martial and I'm like no sir

2016

01:46:26,430 --> 01:46:22,930

I want to do whatever I need to do to

2017

01:46:28,380 --> 01:46:26,440

cooperate and you know I'm 22 I'm dumb I

2018

01:46:32,550 --> 01:46:28,390

don't have the benefit of a law degree

2019

01:46:34,770 --> 01:46:32,560

and I signed EC six forms right where he

2020

01:46:37,560 --> 01:46:34,780

points his finger sign here sign here

2021

01:46:39,930 --> 01:46:37,570

sign here I signed all six forms an

2022

01:46:42,570 --> 01:46:39,940

initial two box and he scooped him up

2023

01:46:45,560 --> 01:46:42,580

put him in a manila folder you know it

2024

01:46:48,060 --> 01:46:45,570

looked satisfied stuck him in his case

2025

01:46:49,920 --> 01:46:48,070

and I found out that they went they

2026

01:46:54,510 --> 01:46:49,930

searched my car

2027

01:46:56,160 --> 01:46:54,520

they got Toby's little hand-drawn map I

2028

01:46:59,430 --> 01:46:56,170

the captain left in the middle of the

2029

01:47:00,840 --> 01:46:59,440

thing and brought it back the hand-drawn

2030

01:47:04,530 --> 01:47:00,850

map and a map that he took from the

2031

01:47:06,810 --> 01:47:04,540

kiosk and he laid them down on in front

2032

01:47:09,240 --> 01:47:06,820

of me on the tray table when it says now

2033

01:47:12,180 --> 01:47:09,250

sunny that explained these to me show me

2034

01:47:14,430 --> 01:47:12,190

where you were and he made me you know

2035

01:47:17,760 --> 01:47:14,440

look like he said look like you were

2036

01:47:19,320 --> 01:47:17,770

above looking down and he really tried

2037

01:47:21,780 --> 01:47:19,330

to get me to narrow down and I did my

2038

01:47:22,620 --> 01:47:21,790

very best you know went which direction

2039

01:47:24,630 --> 01:47:22,630

was north

2040

01:47:27,570 --> 01:47:24,640

do you want me to draw where the car was

2041

01:47:32,190 --> 01:47:27,580

was he trying to it was he was he trying

2042

01:47:35,370 --> 01:47:32,200

to trip you up his questions were always

2043

01:47:37,410 --> 01:47:35,380

trying to trip me up yeah what he would

2044

01:47:41,130 --> 01:47:37,420

do is he would mix oh yes and no

2045

01:47:43,500 --> 01:47:41,140

question right so and he did that

2046

01:47:46,590 --> 01:47:43,510

constantly so I would have to say well

2047

01:47:48,570 --> 01:47:46,600

sir yes and and no and then and then try

2048

01:47:51,150 --> 01:47:48,580

to explain myself and then he said you

2049

01:47:53,990 --> 01:47:51,160

know no did you spend the night in the

2050

01:47:59,340 --> 01:47:54,000

park last night and I thought he meant

2051

01:48:01,230 --> 01:47:59,350

the campgrounds and I said no sir and as

2052

01:48:04,970 --> 01:48:01,240

soon as I said that he would ballistic

2053

01:48:09,750 --> 01:48:04,980

and he says you know where did you stay

2054

01:48:12,270 --> 01:48:09,760

expletive expletive the Hilton and I'm

2055

01:48:16,110 --> 01:48:12,280

just looking at him confused and he says

2056

01:48:18,030 --> 01:48:16,120

you didn't stay in a campground they

2057

01:48:19,530 --> 01:48:18,040

found your stuff Park Rangers found your

2058

01:48:21,960 --> 01:48:19,540

stuff out there out of the wilderness

2059

01:48:24,030 --> 01:48:21,970

I said sir I'm sorry I misunderstood

2060

01:48:25,860 --> 01:48:24,040

your question but that was that was the

2061

01:48:28,440 --> 01:48:25,870

whole team with the thing was to keep me

2062

01:48:30,210 --> 01:48:28,450

you know off-balance and intimidated and

2063

01:48:33,180 --> 01:48:30,220

and I was intimidated

2064

01:48:36,810 --> 01:48:33,190

then they searched my home and they

2065

01:48:39,840 --> 01:48:36,820

searched my car and they asked me

2066

01:48:42,180 --> 01:48:39,850

questions about they night he knew

2067

01:48:44,310 --> 01:48:42,190

because he told me says I know you that

2068

01:48:47,790 --> 01:48:44,320

you threw the squadron's photographer he

2069

01:48:49,320 --> 01:48:47,800

says you got a reputation for that and

2070

01:48:51,090 --> 01:48:49,330

he says you know I know you got you got

2071

01:48:52,590 --> 01:48:51,100

this telephoto and asked me what do you

2072

01:48:53,930 --> 01:48:52,600

like to photograph I said like you got a

2073

01:48:56,550 --> 01:48:53,940

telephoto lens I like to photograph

2074

01:48:58,320 --> 01:48:56,560

Eagles and the moon I was kind of

2075

01:49:01,290 --> 01:48:58,330

captivated with the moon at the time for

2076

01:49:03,240 --> 01:49:01,300

some reason he says what I want to know

2077

01:49:05,070 --> 01:49:03,250

what it is your take with this kind of

2078

01:49:08,540 --> 01:49:05,080

pictures are taken with this telescopic

2079

01:49:14,610 --> 01:49:11,970

boy he just he just drilled me drove me

2080

01:49:16,950 --> 01:49:14,620

drilled me and got to the point where

2081

01:49:18,990 --> 01:49:16,960

the nurse came back and said you know

2082

01:49:20,910 --> 01:49:19,000

dr. Sanders wants him to have his

2083

01:49:23,820 --> 01:49:20,920

medicine now I can bring doctor down

2084

01:49:25,950 --> 01:49:23,830

here if you'd like and the both the guy

2085

01:49:27,150 --> 01:49:25,960

stood up and the old guy said no no I

2086

01:49:28,440 --> 01:49:27,160

think we're about done here I think

2087

01:49:33,090 --> 01:49:28,450

we're about done with Sargent my place

2088

01:49:34,620 --> 01:49:33,100

and the nurse left the captain left and

2089

01:49:38,520 --> 01:49:34,630

shut the door behind him so it was just

2090

01:49:41,190 --> 01:49:38,530

me and the the older major Gregory agent

2091

01:49:44,100 --> 01:49:41,200

Gregory in the room and he said you're

2092

01:49:46,320 --> 01:49:44,110

to have no contact with senior Airman

2093

01:49:48,420 --> 01:49:46,330

Tobias in any way she performed that

2094

01:49:49,680 --> 01:49:48,430

means now through notes not to letters

2095

01:49:53,880 --> 01:49:49,690

not through a third party do you

2096

01:49:55,200 --> 01:49:53,890

understand me son and I said yes sir and

2097

01:49:56,460 --> 01:49:55,210

you know at that point I didn't want to

2098

01:50:01,590 --> 01:49:56,470

have anything to do with the guy for

2099

01:50:04,050 --> 01:50:01,600

some reason and then is the meter

2100

01:50:06,030 --> 01:50:04,060

changed and he went from the stern

2101  
01:50:09,270 --> 01:50:06,040  
aspect to just kind of looking like a

2102  
01:50:14,570 --> 01:50:09,280  
regular guy and he gets down next close

2103  
01:50:17,190 --> 01:50:14,580  
to my ear and he says look son I know

2104  
01:50:18,780 --> 01:50:17,200  
you two knuckleheads stumbled into

2105  
01:50:21,300 --> 01:50:18,790  
something didn't you

2106  
01:50:28,110 --> 01:50:21,310  
I know what it was and you know what it

2107  
01:50:30,710 --> 01:50:28,120  
was don't ya I know you do and he said I

2108  
01:50:33,630 --> 01:50:30,720  
just want to see a picture she took and

2109  
01:50:36,000 --> 01:50:33,640  
I said sir I I never took a picture I

2110  
01:50:38,730 --> 01:50:36,010  
never took I said I left my camera at

2111  
01:50:41,520 --> 01:50:38,740  
home my wife will play he's cut me off

2112  
01:50:46,170 --> 01:50:41,530  
Stern at that background looked at me

2113  
01:50:46,530 --> 01:50:46,180

and said I don't believe you and then he

2114

01:50:54,060 --> 01:50:46,540

left

2115

01:50:59,580 --> 01:50:54,070

yeah it's strange guy but terrified me

2116

01:51:03,810 --> 01:50:59,590

to death and this no order contact no

2117

01:51:06,210 --> 01:51:03,820

contact order with Toby was something

2118

01:51:08,870 --> 01:51:06,220

because I did see Toby one last time and

2119

01:51:11,160 --> 01:51:08,880

that was kind of poignant and that was

2120

01:51:14,010 --> 01:51:11,170

something I want to talk about that

2121

01:51:16,170 --> 01:51:14,020

briefly but when when it came time to go

2122

01:51:19,590 --> 01:51:16,180

home they gave us what I referred to in

2123

01:51:22,020 --> 01:51:19,600

the book as a bucket of pills and they

2124

01:51:23,550 --> 01:51:22,030

gave us both wine

2125

01:51:27,150 --> 01:51:23,560

sumen they gave Toby I didn't talk to

2126  
01:51:29,570 --> 01:51:27,160  
him but I had all these capsules and I

2127  
01:51:33,180 --> 01:51:29,580  
was to take three a day with meals

2128  
01:51:36,570 --> 01:51:33,190  
warning noon in nighttime and they sent

2129  
01:51:39,300 --> 01:51:36,580  
a nurse to my house every evening to

2130  
01:51:42,930 --> 01:51:39,310  
count my pills to make sure that I had

2131  
01:51:44,970 --> 01:51:42,940  
taken em correctly and about the third

2132  
01:51:48,150 --> 01:51:44,980  
day of taking these pills my wife's like

2133  
01:51:50,330 --> 01:51:48,160  
what is wrong with you and I'm like I

2134  
01:51:52,980 --> 01:51:50,340  
don't know I feel kind of loopy

2135  
01:51:54,690 --> 01:51:52,990  
she says loopy you're like you like your

2136  
01:51:57,570 --> 01:51:54,700  
trunk there's something wrong with you

2137  
01:51:58,950 --> 01:51:57,580  
and she made the connection you know god

2138  
01:52:01,920 --> 01:51:58,960

bless her she made a connection said

2139

01:52:03,600 --> 01:52:01,930

it's those pills you're takin no you

2140

01:52:06,630 --> 01:52:03,610

know I had a physicians Desk Reference

2141

01:52:09,240 --> 01:52:06,640

which at the time it had a photograph of

2142

01:52:12,060 --> 01:52:09,250

every pill manufactured approved by the

2143

01:52:16,110 --> 01:52:12,070

FDA my god I wish I'd saved just one of

2144

01:52:18,360 --> 01:52:16,120

those capsules I and those capsules were

2145

01:52:20,100 --> 01:52:18,370

not in that PDR anywhere so these these

2146

01:52:25,710 --> 01:52:20,110

were something special made somewhere

2147

01:52:28,710 --> 01:52:25,720

and I stopped taking them and within a

2148

01:52:31,620 --> 01:52:28,720

week I I was back to normal but it was

2149

01:52:34,320 --> 01:52:31,630

gradual so we would take and flush him

2150

01:52:35,940 --> 01:52:34,330

down the toilet at every meal so we'd be

2151

01:52:37,410 --> 01:52:35,950

sure if she showed early we had the

2152

01:52:40,710 --> 01:52:37,420

correct number of pills for the pill

2153

01:52:42,810 --> 01:52:40,720

count but I don't know what that would

2154

01:52:48,380 --> 01:52:42,820

have done to Toby's mind had he taken

2155

01:52:51,390 --> 01:52:48,390

you know all 14 days of those pills so

2156

01:52:54,870 --> 01:52:51,400

with the investigation we've got about

2157

01:52:59,520 --> 01:52:54,880

another three or four minutes before the

2158

01:53:03,060 --> 01:52:59,530

top of the hour how how many times did

2159

01:53:06,030 --> 01:53:03,070

they come back and what about filing of

2160

01:53:13,940 --> 01:53:06,040

a report what did they ask you to do how

2161

01:53:17,790 --> 01:53:13,950

intense did it get it got it got intense

2162

01:53:21,870 --> 01:53:17,800

the major Gregory asked me to do a

2163

01:53:23,910 --> 01:53:21,880

written statement and now you know Here

2164

01:53:26,400 --> 01:53:23,920

I am I know I'm not going to tell this

2165

01:53:28,050 --> 01:53:26,410

guy saw a UFO five stories tall

2166

01:53:30,030 --> 01:53:28,060

in a city block well I'm not going to

2167

01:53:34,440 --> 01:53:30,040

say that because I know what's going to

2168

01:53:34,899 --> 01:53:34,450

put me in a psych ward I thought but

2169

01:53:37,390 --> 01:53:34,909

then you

2170

01:53:39,910 --> 01:53:37,400

well I wrote on my statement and I just

2171

01:53:43,180 --> 01:53:39,920

I just kind of glossed it over we went

2172

01:53:46,810 --> 01:53:43,190

to bed we got up at 3 a.m. we were bug

2173

01:53:51,040 --> 01:53:46,820

Benton and sunburned and so miserable we

2174

01:53:55,840 --> 01:53:51,050

decided to come home and just left our

2175

01:53:58,450 --> 01:53:55,850

stuff there by accident and of course

2176  
01:54:01,270 --> 01:53:58,460  
you know this Gregory guy didn't believe

2177  
01:54:03,070 --> 01:54:01,280  
that he believed when I was in that

2178  
01:54:05,320 --> 01:54:03,080  
hospital bed and he got down next to my

2179  
01:54:09,600 --> 01:54:05,330  
ear and said you two knuckleheads

2180  
01:54:13,209 --> 01:54:09,610  
stumbled onto something he knew he knew

2181  
01:54:15,100 --> 01:54:13,219  
he knew what we saw I had no doubt no

2182  
01:54:21,879 --> 01:54:15,110  
question he knew it you knew all about

2183  
01:54:25,620 --> 01:54:21,889  
it and well and this is the other point

2184  
01:54:32,070 --> 01:54:25,630  
that the audience really needs to absorb

2185  
01:54:37,180 --> 01:54:32,080  
OSI Office of Special Investigations is

2186  
01:54:42,100 --> 01:54:37,190  
intimidating and as as somebody in the

2187  
01:54:43,810 --> 01:54:42,110  
military you always hear about OSI in

2188  
01:54:46,600 --> 01:54:43,820

the background but as long as you run

2189

01:54:50,770 --> 01:54:46,610

clean you don't bump into those guys but

2190

01:54:51,330 --> 01:54:50,780

if you do bump into those guys it is bad

2191

01:54:53,770 --> 01:54:51,340

news

2192

01:54:57,520 --> 01:54:53,780

you've either done something really bad

2193

01:55:00,040 --> 01:54:57,530

or or their reason for being there is a

2194

01:55:03,610 --> 01:55:00,050

bad situation that you may or may not be

2195

01:55:07,600 --> 01:55:03,620

involved in but nothing good comes of

2196

01:55:09,910 --> 01:55:07,610

that and that is what OSI represents and

2197

01:55:12,430 --> 01:55:09,920

that must have scared the crap out of

2198

01:55:14,709 --> 01:55:12,440

you and you know OSI shows up at the

2199

01:55:17,379 --> 01:55:14,719

hospital where OSI and they're there for

2200

01:55:20,290 --> 01:55:17,389

you everybody snaps to attention

2201  
01:55:22,180 --> 01:55:20,300  
that's what OSI represents and I know

2202  
01:55:24,189 --> 01:55:22,190  
that I'm not wrong in painting that

2203  
01:55:24,610 --> 01:55:24,199  
picture that's exactly what's going on

2204  
01:55:31,540 --> 01:55:24,620  
here

2205  
01:55:36,760 --> 01:55:31,550  
yes that's that bad deal it really does

2206  
01:55:38,080 --> 01:55:36,770  
I yeah I didn't know how to address

2207  
01:55:40,270 --> 01:55:38,090  
thing I didn't know what to say

2208  
01:55:42,760 --> 01:55:40,280  
everything I said was wrong and

2209  
01:55:44,830 --> 01:55:42,770  
everything set the guy off it was well

2210  
01:55:46,839 --> 01:55:44,840  
what did you say we've got about one

2211  
01:55:48,250 --> 01:55:46,849  
minute here Terry Oh

2212  
01:55:51,279 --> 01:55:48,260  
what did you say in your written

2213  
01:55:54,279 --> 01:55:51,289

statement in my written statement I said

2214

01:55:56,919 --> 01:55:54,289

that we'd roll down we got there we set

2215

01:56:01,029 --> 01:55:56,929

up our camp well we we made a campfire

2216

01:56:05,649 --> 01:56:01,039

and we you know laid out on Samir

2217

01:56:08,379 --> 01:56:05,659

mattresses and watch the night sky for a

2218

01:56:11,020 --> 01:56:08,389

while with the bed woke up badly

2219

01:56:14,290 --> 01:56:11,030

sunburned and bug bitten and then we

2220

01:56:17,409 --> 01:56:14,300

drove home well you know two years prior

2221

01:56:20,199 --> 01:56:17,419

to this there was another event that I

2222

01:56:22,659 --> 01:56:20,209

talk about in my book and that's the

2223

01:56:26,080 --> 01:56:22,669

event where I wrote the report that our

2224

01:56:29,709 --> 01:56:26,090

CEO took and used a magic marker to

2225

01:56:31,330 --> 01:56:29,719

redact all the times in my report and

2226

01:56:34,719 --> 01:56:31,340

that may be the report you were thinking

2227

01:56:37,629 --> 01:56:34,729

about because that was unusual too but

2228

01:56:40,149 --> 01:56:37,639

as far as for this incident goes it was

2229

01:56:43,239 --> 01:56:40,159

a priest straightforward written report

2230

01:56:45,669 --> 01:56:43,249

just leaving out everything from 9:00

2231

01:56:50,560 --> 01:56:45,679

p.m. to 3:00 a.m.

2232

01:56:53,649 --> 01:56:50,570

and Gregory I'm in a we can discuss this

2233

01:56:57,129 --> 01:56:53,659

when we come back but Gregory was also

2234

01:57:00,609 --> 01:56:57,139

asking you leading questions in my

2235

01:57:02,349 --> 01:57:00,619

opinion near the attorney but but you

2236

01:57:04,000 --> 01:57:02,359

know why were you guys going there what

2237

01:57:05,919 --> 01:57:04,010

do you mean you didn't take any pictures

2238

01:57:08,139 --> 01:57:05,929

something special happened and you

2239

01:57:11,229 --> 01:57:08,149

didn't take it you know why were you

2240

01:57:13,449 --> 01:57:11,239

guys going there and and and he you know

2241

01:57:16,569 --> 01:57:13,459

these were leading questions he knew the

2242

01:57:22,989 --> 01:57:16,579

answers to but he was trying to get the

2243

01:57:25,209 --> 01:57:22,999

answers out of you absolutely everything

2244

01:57:27,819 --> 01:57:25,219

say yes or no no there's no there's no

2245

01:57:30,009 --> 01:57:27,829

room for for an explanation it's yes or

2246

01:57:31,689 --> 01:57:30,019

no let's take a break right here our

2247

01:57:33,699 --> 01:57:31,699

guest tonight Terry Lovelace we're

2248

01:57:36,159 --> 01:57:33,709

talking about his book and it's an

2249

01:57:37,989 --> 01:57:36,169

amazing read incident at Devil's Den

2250

01:57:40,209 --> 01:57:37,999

this is fade to black I'm yours Jimmy

2251  
01:57:42,849 --> 01:57:40,219  
Church we're gonna pick it up or we left

2252  
01:57:44,300 --> 01:57:42,859  
off when we come back stay with us this

2253  
01:57:47,310 --> 01:57:44,310  
is fade to black

2254  
01:57:57,919 --> 01:57:47,320  
[Music]

2255  
01:58:03,750 --> 01:58:01,200  
this is kera digital broadcasting

2256  
01:58:08,550 --> 01:58:03,760  
station Salt Lake City Utah

2257  
01:58:10,950 --> 01:58:08,560  
Van Buren Arkansas let's get this man to

2258  
01:58:13,290 --> 01:58:10,960  
the ER stat right away doctor we see

2259  
01:58:15,689 --> 01:58:13,300  
this every day heart attack or angina

2260  
01:58:18,240 --> 01:58:15,699  
pain due to blocked and clogged arteries

2261  
01:58:20,070 --> 01:58:18,250  
chelation can remove obstructions or

2262  
01:58:22,229 --> 01:58:20,080  
blockages from arteries and help avoid

2263  
01:58:24,780 --> 01:58:22,239

painful and expensive surgery

2264

01:58:26,430 --> 01:58:24,790

now there's angiogram it's a liquid oral

2265

01:58:28,830 --> 01:58:26,440

chelation product that you take with

2266

01:58:31,169 --> 01:58:28,840

juice you start to feel the results fast

2267

01:58:33,180 --> 01:58:31,179

angio primm increases blood flow all

2268

01:58:35,189 --> 01:58:33,190

over the body and that means more energy

2269

01:58:37,680 --> 01:58:35,199

and strength to take on the day with

2270

01:58:39,540 --> 01:58:37,690

less aches and pains 60 years of

2271

01:58:42,720 --> 01:58:39,550

research has gone into chelation and

2272

01:58:44,970 --> 01:58:42,730

angiogram is the result a safe and easy

2273

01:58:47,130 --> 01:58:44,980

way to unblock your veins and arteries

2274

01:58:48,990 --> 01:58:47,140

from buildup that slow circulation

2275

01:58:50,820 --> 01:58:49,000

shaping dr. Jones please report to the

2276

01:58:53,010 --> 01:58:50,830

emergency room right away log on now for

2277

01:58:55,830 --> 01:58:53,020

a special radio offer from angiogram

2278

01:59:00,540 --> 01:58:55,840

that's an geo-print comm slash radio

2279

01:59:02,130 --> 01:59:00,550

ang IO PRI M angio prim comm / radio are

2280

01:59:03,959 --> 01:59:02,140

called eight seven seven eight eight to

2281

01:59:07,280 --> 01:59:03,969

seventy two twenty one that's eight

2282

01:59:10,770 --> 01:59:07,290

seven seven eight eight to seventy to 21

2283

01:59:14,430 --> 01:59:10,780

so you love talk radio then you'll love

2284

01:59:17,250 --> 01:59:14,440

talk stream live.com talk stream live is

2285

01:59:19,530 --> 01:59:17,260

always on 24/7 with the best streaming

2286

01:59:21,570 --> 01:59:19,540

talk shows find your favorite talkers

2287

01:59:24,270 --> 01:59:21,580

and discover some new ones it's free

2288

01:59:26,070 --> 01:59:24,280

readily available online or on the

2289

01:59:28,470 --> 01:59:26,080

smartphone or tablet finding your

2290

01:59:30,780 --> 01:59:28,480

favorite talk shows all in one place has

2291

01:59:33,300 --> 01:59:30,790

gotten a whole lot easier just go to

2292

01:59:35,850 --> 01:59:33,310

tox-screen live.com be sure to download

2293

01:59:39,360 --> 01:59:35,860

the free apps from Google Play or the

2294

01:59:42,600 --> 01:59:39,370

itunes app store your contact for

2295

01:59:46,140 --> 01:59:42,610

current news and trending topics jgr a

2296

01:59:48,149 --> 01:59:46,150

radio.com what can I say about the most

2297

01:59:50,970 --> 01:59:48,159

popular tea on the Internet and what a

2298

01:59:54,959 --> 01:59:50,980

customers say about life change t @ get

2299

01:59:57,840 --> 01:59:54,969

the tea calm a lot but by federal law we

2300

01:59:59,910 --> 01:59:57,850

get the tea DICOM cannot make claims to

2301  
02:00:02,189 --> 01:59:59,920  
how this product can enhance your health

2302  
02:00:03,209 --> 02:00:02,199  
we cannot even post our testimonies

2303  
02:00:06,719 --> 02:00:03,219  
without being income

2304  
02:00:08,580 --> 02:00:06,729  
Lyons so how do we get past the hump try

2305  
02:00:11,459 --> 02:00:08,590  
our products that get the t-dot-com

2306  
02:00:14,189 --> 02:00:11,469  
and see for yourself you can send us a

2307  
02:00:15,259 --> 02:00:14,199  
testimony but we just can't post it

2308  
02:00:19,229 --> 02:00:15,269  
bummer

2309  
02:00:20,879 --> 02:00:19,239  
our products are GMO free and organic we

2310  
02:00:21,270 --> 02:00:20,889  
pride ourself in being the best we can

2311  
02:00:24,000 --> 02:00:21,280  
be

2312  
02:00:26,310 --> 02:00:24,010  
and we urge you to take charge of your

2313  
02:00:28,229 --> 02:00:26,320

health we're loving you're strong and

2314

02:00:30,149 --> 02:00:28,239

many of our customers have shared their

2315

02:00:33,149 --> 02:00:30,159

successes with friends and family

2316

02:00:38,399 --> 02:00:33,159

protect your colon log on to get the T

2317

02:00:42,589 --> 02:00:38,409

comm let's get the t.com get the t.com

2318

02:00:44,790 --> 02:00:42,599

get t-dot-com

2319

02:00:46,500 --> 02:00:44,800

did you know that when you're on the

2320

02:00:48,959 --> 02:00:46,510

road with limited data or Wi-Fi

2321

02:00:51,089 --> 02:00:48,969

available you can still listen to every

2322

02:00:53,669 --> 02:00:51,099

minute of fade to black by just calling

2323

02:00:56,310 --> 02:00:53,679

six oh five five six two four four eight

2324

02:00:58,770 --> 02:00:56,320

two no smart phone app or internet

2325

02:01:00,799 --> 02:00:58,780

needed it saves your data plan and no

2326  
02:01:04,319 --> 02:01:00,809  
extra cost if you have unlimited minutes

2327  
02:01:06,359 --> 02:01:04,329  
just call six oh five five six two four

2328  
02:01:08,489 --> 02:01:06,369  
four eight two you can listen to me

2329  
02:01:16,350 --> 02:01:08,499  
Jimmy Church on any phone anytime

2330  
02:01:16,360 --> 02:01:20,400  
[Music]

2331  
02:01:26,770 --> 02:01:22,690  
you want to know a secret

2332  
02:01:29,740 --> 02:01:26,780  
I love ponies I really love ponies I'm

2333  
02:01:33,280 --> 02:01:29,750  
serious I couldn't stay sane without

2334  
02:01:39,520 --> 02:01:33,290  
poor mr. Brooks I fade to black

2335  
02:01:43,520 --> 02:01:41,360  
this is fade to black

2336  
02:01:47,180 --> 02:01:43,530  
with Jimmy Church on the game changer

2337  
02:01:49,550 --> 02:01:47,190  
radio network and kgr a the global radio

2338  
02:02:01,260 --> 02:01:49,560

alliance

2339

02:02:03,400 --> 02:02:01,270

[Music]

2340

02:02:05,230 --> 02:02:03,410

welcome back fade to black humming I'll

2341

02:02:06,670 --> 02:02:05,240

Jimmy Church to follow me on twitter i

2342

02:02:08,670 --> 02:02:06,680

JH radio

2343

02:02:12,910 --> 02:02:08,680

my guest tonight Terry Lovelace

2344

02:02:17,740 --> 02:02:12,920

discussing his amazing book incident at

2345

02:02:19,540 --> 02:02:17,750

Devil's Den and Terry we've got we've

2346

02:02:20,800 --> 02:02:19,550

got so much to discuss and I can tell

2347

02:02:24,760 --> 02:02:20,810

that we're gonna do some overtime

2348

02:02:27,490 --> 02:02:24,770

tonight so there you go be prepared for

2349

02:02:30,660 --> 02:02:27,500

that at the bottom of the hour we've got

2350

02:02:37,600 --> 02:02:30,670

too much to get into here but

2351

02:02:39,130 --> 02:02:37,610

immediately after the OSI guys we're

2352

02:02:42,010 --> 02:02:39,140

gonna continue with that but what was

2353

02:02:46,570 --> 02:02:42,020

your treatment like in the airforce

2354

02:02:49,300 --> 02:02:46,580

after that you were an EMT you had very

2355

02:02:51,280 --> 02:02:49,310

specific professional things that you

2356

02:02:55,660 --> 02:02:51,290

did but what how how did they treat you

2357

02:02:59,170 --> 02:02:55,670

after this I I was transferred and I I

2358

02:03:02,530 --> 02:02:59,180

know that they did this to avoid Toby

2359

02:03:08,080 --> 02:03:02,540

and I being a contact with one another

2360

02:03:12,310 --> 02:03:08,090

I was I was reassigned to work in a

2361

02:03:14,490 --> 02:03:12,320

supply unit and I'll tell you it was my

2362

02:03:17,410 --> 02:03:14,500

worst experience in the Air Force well

2363

02:03:18,940 --> 02:03:17,420

one of my worst experiences I you know I

2364

02:03:21,630 --> 02:03:18,950

had a lot of good experiences in the Air

2365

02:03:25,360 --> 02:03:21,640

Force but this this was not one of them

2366

02:03:28,000 --> 02:03:25,370

so the seal of the hospital was sorry to

2367

02:03:34,000 --> 02:03:28,010

lose both of us I mean we were good EMTs

2368

02:03:35,680 --> 02:03:34,010

and I'm in a support unit and I go to

2369

02:03:37,870 --> 02:03:35,690

see my new commanding officer and he

2370

02:03:40,180 --> 02:03:37,880

says you know go down and see First

2371

02:03:42,370 --> 02:03:40,190

Sergeant Rory we don't we don't have

2372

02:03:45,430 --> 02:03:42,380

need for an EMT here but he'll have

2373

02:03:49,600 --> 02:03:45,440

something to keep you busy so I went

2374

02:03:53,650 --> 02:03:49,610

down the hall and there was a to his

2375

02:03:57,060 --> 02:03:53,660

door first sergeant rolling something

2376

02:03:59,410 --> 02:03:57,070

and I knocked on his door

2377

02:04:01,150 --> 02:03:59,420

you know CL told me you could call him

2378

02:04:03,130 --> 02:04:01,160

Roy well he didn't want me to call him

2379

02:04:06,970 --> 02:04:03,140

Roy he told me to call him First

2380

02:04:10,960 --> 02:04:06,980

Sergeant so on so but just you know just

2381

02:04:14,569 --> 02:04:10,970

this he was a real thin guy which is

2382

02:04:22,850 --> 02:04:20,080

mannerism and just look for like he was

2383

02:04:23,270 --> 02:04:22,860

well I wasn't welcome I'll put it that

2384

02:04:25,160 --> 02:04:23,280

way

2385

02:04:28,459 --> 02:04:25,170

and what was your rank at this time I

2386

02:04:32,299 --> 02:04:28,469

Staff Sergeant yeah you're an e5 right

2387

02:04:35,240 --> 02:04:32,309

so you've got your stripes yeah yeah you

2388

02:04:37,879 --> 02:04:35,250

got your stripes and so now obvious well

2389

02:04:43,250 --> 02:04:37,889

you don't know it yet but you've been

2390

02:04:46,430 --> 02:04:43,260

downgraded yeah what they did was in in

2391

02:04:48,200 --> 02:04:46,440

back of this of this building the supply

2392

02:04:51,379 --> 02:04:48,210

unit was up was an old building that

2393

02:04:54,169 --> 02:04:51,389

must have been like a woodwork shop at

2394

02:04:55,729 --> 02:04:54,179

one time and first sergeant walked me

2395

02:04:57,979 --> 02:04:55,739

back there any sense yeah he says you

2396

02:05:00,020 --> 02:04:57,989

know I got something I think he's

2397

02:05:02,120 --> 02:05:00,030

pretending he's like yeah you know I got

2398

02:05:03,740 --> 02:05:02,130

something we can we can help you with or

2399

02:05:05,390 --> 02:05:03,750

you can help us with we could really use

2400

02:05:07,549 --> 02:05:05,400

your hand and says here's what I need

2401

02:05:09,770 --> 02:05:07,559

you to do ESA's see this to see that

2402

02:05:12,020 --> 02:05:09,780

stack of plywood over there and I

2403

02:05:16,549 --> 02:05:12,030

thought you know I'm not blind and he

2404

02:05:21,830 --> 02:05:16,559

says I need you to spray-paint 30 sheets

2405

02:05:23,600 --> 02:05:21,840

those 4 by 8 pieces of plywood the paint

2406

02:05:26,479 --> 02:05:23,610

is all in that can't the cans in the

2407

02:05:29,120 --> 02:05:26,489

corner there and he said here's a key

2408

02:05:32,030 --> 02:05:29,130

come and go as you please you got an

2409

02:05:36,589 --> 02:05:32,040

hour for lunch be here at 8:30 work till

2410

02:05:38,839 --> 02:05:36,599

5:30 and unless you need me I don't

2411

02:05:44,200 --> 02:05:38,849

expect to hear from you so we're talking

2412

02:05:49,819 --> 02:05:44,210

about an e5 Staff Sergeant EMT is now

2413

02:05:53,390 --> 02:05:49,829

spray-painting plywood and it got worse

2414

02:05:57,109 --> 02:05:53,400

and so if it could get any worse and you

2415

02:06:00,649 --> 02:05:57,119

know after a couple of weeks I started

2416

02:06:02,180 --> 02:06:00,659

enjoying the isolation you know because

2417

02:06:04,640 --> 02:06:02,190

the other guys in squad who treated me

2418

02:06:06,500 --> 02:06:04,650

like a pariah so you know I started like

2419

02:06:09,260 --> 02:06:06,510

well you know this is my workshop I'll

2420

02:06:11,270 --> 02:06:09,270

make the best of this and you know I I

2421

02:06:13,430 --> 02:06:11,280

did my dust cuz you know yeah you know I

2422

02:06:15,350 --> 02:06:13,440

I'm proud of my work product always have

2423

02:06:16,879 --> 02:06:15,360

been it whether I'm you know practice of

2424

02:06:19,879 --> 02:06:16,889

law or spray painting I want to do a

2425

02:06:21,379 --> 02:06:19,889

good job so I get done and I go and I

2426

02:06:23,959 --> 02:06:21,389

get to per sergeant and I knock on a

2427

02:06:27,350 --> 02:06:23,969

store and I say yeah First Sergeant I'm

2428

02:06:28,130 --> 02:06:27,360

I'm done I'll take a look and he's you

2429

02:06:30,020 --> 02:06:28,140

know he's he's

2430

02:06:35,300 --> 02:06:30,030

feigning this I can tell this is all

2431

02:06:37,760 --> 02:06:35,310

fake enthusiasm yeah yeah lovely

2432

02:06:41,060 --> 02:06:37,770

we'll see what you done let's go take a

2433

02:06:43,430 --> 02:06:41,070

look you know and he walked acted yeah

2434

02:06:45,140 --> 02:06:43,440

they look through these these plywood

2435

02:06:47,000 --> 02:06:45,150

boards I paint it looked through maybe a

2436

02:06:50,390 --> 02:06:47,010

half a dozen of them and pointed out a

2437

02:06:55,760 --> 02:06:50,400

spot or two or two painted run and it

2438

02:06:57,380 --> 02:06:55,770

wasn't anything significant and I said

2439

02:06:58,550 --> 02:06:57,390

well you know you got another gun

2440

02:07:01,370 --> 02:06:58,560

something else for me to do maybe

2441

02:07:03,980 --> 02:07:01,380

something a little more cerebral and he

2442

02:07:08,240 --> 02:07:03,990

rubs his chin and he says well let me

2443

02:07:10,880 --> 02:07:08,250

think yeah yeah yeah he says you see you

2444

02:07:13,070 --> 02:07:10,890

see that sandpaper over there go ahead

2445

02:07:17,020 --> 02:07:13,080

and sand them down the bare wood come

2446

02:07:22,040 --> 02:07:17,030

see me when you're done unbelievable and

2447

02:07:25,190 --> 02:07:22,050

and what about agent Gregory oh you know

2448

02:07:28,850 --> 02:07:25,200

I I gotta tell this because this was the

2449

02:07:31,790 --> 02:07:28,860

last time that I saw my friend Toby and

2450

02:07:36,560 --> 02:07:31,800

agent Gregory's a part of parcel of him

2451

02:07:39,200 --> 02:07:36,570

oh is this with Sheila yeah my wife is

2452

02:07:41,420 --> 02:07:39,210

driving the car right and I begged I

2453

02:07:43,820 --> 02:07:41,430

said will you please stop by Toby's

2454

02:07:45,650 --> 02:07:43,830

house because I had this compulsion I

2455

02:07:48,170 --> 02:07:45,660

didn't want to I really didn't want to

2456

02:07:50,870 --> 02:07:48,180

see the guy but I thought I had to say

2457

02:07:53,810 --> 02:07:50,880

goodbye to him and it was a strong

2458

02:07:56,090 --> 02:07:53,820

compulsion to say goodbye to him and I

2459

02:07:58,640 --> 02:07:56,100

and I talked her into doing it she

2460

02:08:01,010 --> 02:07:58,650

pulled over and I hopped out of the car

2461

02:08:03,590 --> 02:08:01,020

and I I told her I'll be quick and I ran

2462

02:08:05,060 --> 02:08:03,600

you know through the front door that you

2463

02:08:08,810 --> 02:08:05,070

know I walked through a hundred times

2464

02:08:13,460 --> 02:08:08,820

and before and there's Tammy

2465

02:08:14,600 --> 02:08:13,470

there's Toby's wife you know gives me a

2466

02:08:19,310 --> 02:08:14,610

hard look and says you're not supposed

2467

02:08:21,680 --> 02:08:19,320

to be here and just went on walking away

2468

02:08:24,410 --> 02:08:21,690

and Toby must have heard this exchange

2469

02:08:27,470 --> 02:08:24,420

he walks around the corner and he's a

2470

02:08:32,300 --> 02:08:27,480

train wreck I mean he's wearing a dirty

2471

02:08:36,200 --> 02:08:32,310

t-shirt and he just wasn't Toby and he

2472

02:08:41,479 --> 02:08:36,210

was he was just his jeans were dirty I

2473

02:08:44,810 --> 02:08:41,489

you - ooh Zhan and he walked up to

2474

02:08:48,560 --> 02:08:44,820

yet she and I could smell vodka on his

2475

02:08:51,979 --> 02:08:48,570

breath and this is 11:30 in the morning

2476

02:08:54,970 --> 02:08:51,989

no and I knew Toby could nurse a beer

2477

02:09:01,160 --> 02:08:54,980

for two hours a 12 ounce can of beer

2478

02:09:05,660 --> 02:09:01,170

he was not a drinker and he came and his

2479

02:09:07,700 --> 02:09:05,670

eyes were bloodshot and it was a real

2480

02:09:09,740 --> 02:09:07,710

awkward moment for some reason that

2481

02:09:11,780 --> 02:09:09,750

moment is burned in my memory almost

2482

02:09:14,930 --> 02:09:11,790

like the birth of my kids I don't know

2483

02:09:18,470 --> 02:09:14,940

why but it was important at some level

2484

02:09:21,290 --> 02:09:18,480

and I didn't know I'm standing there

2485

02:09:23,780 --> 02:09:21,300

were 2 feet apart and I didn't I felt

2486

02:09:27,920 --> 02:09:23,790

that it be appropriate to embrace him or

2487

02:09:30,470 --> 02:09:27,930

hit me shake his hand but I'm looking at

2488

02:09:32,270 --> 02:09:30,480

my shoes and I said you know I just

2489

02:09:35,680 --> 02:09:32,280

wanted to stop by and wish you well and

2490

02:09:39,320 --> 02:09:35,690

tell you I enjoyed working with you and

2491

02:09:41,330 --> 02:09:39,330

that's he was a short guy and that's

2492

02:09:45,640 --> 02:09:41,340

when I when I looked up we made eye

2493

02:09:50,780 --> 02:09:45,650

contact and his eyes were just bloodshot

2494

02:09:53,959 --> 02:09:50,790

and he said it happened didn't it in

2495

02:09:56,150 --> 02:09:53,969

acid yeah told it happened and he said

2496

02:09:59,420 --> 02:09:56,160

we're not crazy I'm not losing my mind

2497

02:10:03,729 --> 02:09:59,430

I said no Toby it happened they're not

2498

02:10:06,290 --> 02:10:03,739

losing your mind and with with that I

2499

02:10:13,580 --> 02:10:06,300

broke my days with him turn around and I

2500

02:10:15,020 --> 02:10:13,590

ran to our car just uh anyway hopped in

2501

02:10:17,479 --> 02:10:15,030

the car there to police there are two

2502

02:10:19,640 --> 02:10:17,489

policemen apart car in back of us and

2503

02:10:22,970 --> 02:10:19,650

they got my like him into this parking

2504

02:10:25,940 --> 02:10:22,980

spot and she's crying she's freaked out

2505

02:10:27,320 --> 02:10:25,950

she's gonna arrest us no you got to calm

2506

02:10:29,540 --> 02:10:27,330

down if they were gonna arrest us we'd

2507

02:10:32,240 --> 02:10:29,550

be in the and coast right did they

2508

02:10:35,120 --> 02:10:32,250

follow you there or and you were only

2509

02:10:37,820 --> 02:10:35,130

inside for a couple of minutes right you

2510

02:10:41,540 --> 02:10:37,830

know so they were either following you

2511

02:10:44,390 --> 02:10:41,550

or they were watching Toby's place and

2512

02:10:46,220 --> 02:10:44,400

saw you pull up but could be could have

2513

02:10:47,959 --> 02:10:46,230

been happenstance you know we had a

2514

02:10:53,740 --> 02:10:47,969

little orange Karmann Ghia so it was

2515

02:10:55,370 --> 02:10:53,750

kind of an unusual car right but they

2516

02:10:57,350 --> 02:10:55,380

they followed

2517

02:10:59,810 --> 02:10:57,360

right on our bumper well we were coming

2518

02:11:02,899 --> 02:10:59,820

from the grocery store and my wife

2519

02:11:04,939 --> 02:11:02,909

parked and I got her to calm down and I

2520

02:11:06,379 --> 02:11:04,949

grabbed a groceries and run and unlocked

2521

02:11:08,540 --> 02:11:06,389

the door and the phone's ringing

2522

02:11:13,370 --> 02:11:08,550

and I dropped the groceries and I pick

2523

02:11:18,830 --> 02:11:13,380

it up sergeant Lovelace and it's agent

2524

02:11:21,080 --> 02:11:18,840

record okay so just to understand you

2525

02:11:23,390 --> 02:11:21,090

walk out of Toby's house you say goodbye

2526

02:11:25,820 --> 02:11:23,400

for the last time he says did this

2527

02:11:30,459 --> 02:11:25,830

really happen we're not crazy he's

2528

02:11:33,709 --> 02:11:30,469

obviously on the edge of losing it you

2529

02:11:37,310 --> 02:11:33,719

get back out to your car

2530

02:11:40,340 --> 02:11:37,320

and then there's a cop car with two cops

2531

02:11:43,520 --> 02:11:40,350

in it that has basically blocked you in

2532

02:11:46,610 --> 02:11:43,530

so they've arrived they follow you home

2533

02:11:48,649 --> 02:11:46,620

after all of this you guys walk in

2534

02:11:51,530 --> 02:11:48,659

you're calming your wife down and the

2535

02:11:54,700 --> 02:11:51,540

friggin phone rings and and it's agent

2536

02:11:58,040 --> 02:11:54,710

Lovelace none of this is coincidence

2537

02:11:59,450 --> 02:11:58,050

none those guys parked out in front of

2538

02:12:02,270 --> 02:11:59,460

our house and they stayed there for two

2539

02:12:05,120 --> 02:12:02,280

hours but when it picked up the phone I

2540

02:12:07,520 --> 02:12:05,130

said sorry Lovelace and the last person

2541

02:12:11,060 --> 02:12:07,530

I was expecting was agent regularly and

2542

02:12:12,040 --> 02:12:11,070

he says well son you just couldn't do it

2543

02:12:14,479 --> 02:12:12,050

could you

2544

02:12:16,340 --> 02:12:14,489

and I knew what he was talking about and

2545

02:12:20,360 --> 02:12:16,350

I said sir I'm sorry I just wanted to

2546

02:12:22,129 --> 02:12:20,370

say goodbye and and he interrupted me it

2547

02:12:24,590 --> 02:12:22,139

was good at that interrupted me and said

2548

02:12:26,780 --> 02:12:24,600

I want to know what you gave him and I

2549

02:12:29,149 --> 02:12:26,790

want to know what he gave you well you

2550

02:12:32,540 --> 02:12:29,159

signed they gave you a direct written

2551

02:12:40,669 --> 02:12:32,550

order to stay away from Toby

2552

02:12:43,970 --> 02:12:40,679

yes he said you know it really me off

2553

02:12:46,640 --> 02:12:43,980

whenever people disobey my order and he

2554

02:12:50,080 --> 02:12:46,650

said talk about sarcasm he says you're

2555

02:12:53,270 --> 02:12:50,090

just dying to change uniforms aren't you

2556

02:12:54,979 --> 02:12:53,280

that's something I got something in

2557

02:12:56,570 --> 02:12:54,989

black and white stripes that would look

2558

02:12:58,419 --> 02:12:56,580

good on you and I'll take your blue

2559

02:13:00,919 --> 02:12:58,429

uniform would you like that

2560

02:13:02,330 --> 02:13:00,929

and I got this done that took me a

2561

02:13:05,149 --> 02:13:02,340

minute he was talking about out there

2562

02:13:08,900 --> 02:13:05,159

you know Portlander he was talking about

2563

02:13:12,740 --> 02:13:08,910

the penitentiary and I said no sir

2564

02:13:14,110 --> 02:13:12,750

and I just said you know watch yourself

2565

02:13:17,510 --> 02:13:14,120

because I'm watching you

2566

02:13:21,820 --> 02:13:17,520

expletives deleted did he ask you what

2567

02:13:23,870 --> 02:13:21,830

you and Toby talked about yeah he said

2568

02:13:26,180 --> 02:13:23,880

what did he ask where did you exchange

2569

02:13:27,950 --> 02:13:26,190

and he's where did you talk about and I

2570

02:13:30,410 --> 02:13:27,960

said totally the truth I told him I told

2571

02:13:35,770 --> 02:13:30,420

him goodbye I said sir I was in there

2572

02:13:38,720 --> 02:13:35,780

maybe four minutes and and that was it

2573

02:13:41,600 --> 02:13:38,730

and then I didn't see him again we

2574

02:13:45,080 --> 02:13:41,610

talked to agent Gregory again until the

2575

02:13:49,160 --> 02:13:45,090

interrogation that happened when I was

2576

02:13:51,530 --> 02:13:49,170

in the process of spray-painting one I'm

2577

02:13:54,670 --> 02:13:51,540

sanding off the paint that had just

2578

02:14:01,310 --> 02:13:54,680

particular sleep on these boards and

2579

02:14:03,020 --> 02:14:01,320

it's you know some weeks later and first

2580

02:14:06,680 --> 02:14:03,030

sergeant comes out and yells at me since

2581

02:14:09,590 --> 02:14:06,690

Lovelace Co wants to see ya so I'm like

2582

02:14:14,030 --> 02:14:09,600

bassist lock up when I could be bad news

2583

02:14:16,490 --> 02:14:14,040

or good news so I lock up my shop and I

2584

02:14:20,870 --> 02:14:16,500

go running in and I I stop to use a

2585

02:14:24,650 --> 02:14:20,880

bathroom boy am I glad I did and check

2586

02:14:27,950 --> 02:14:24,660

my appearance and hustle down to the

2587

02:14:32,960 --> 02:14:27,960

CIO's office and his secretary was there

2588

02:14:35,420 --> 02:14:32,970

and she waved me in and he said sorry

2589

02:14:37,160 --> 02:14:35,430

Lovelace the OSI sent a car for you they

2590

02:14:39,350 --> 02:14:37,170

want to see you at OSI headquarters

2591

02:14:41,270 --> 02:14:39,360

they're out front right now I wouldn't

2592

02:14:42,190 --> 02:14:41,280

keep them waiting if I were you you're

2593

02:14:46,610 --> 02:14:42,200

dismissed

2594

02:14:48,380 --> 02:14:46,620

and I said yes sir and I ran down the

2595

02:14:51,290 --> 02:14:48,390

hall went sure doubt there's a blue car

2596

02:14:53,420 --> 02:14:51,300

right in front and I went and I got

2597

02:14:55,250 --> 02:14:53,430

there was a driver and you open the door

2598

02:14:57,140 --> 02:14:55,260

for me I'd never been in the backseat of

2599

02:15:00,560 --> 02:14:57,150

a police car before I thought I noticed

2600

02:15:06,800 --> 02:15:00,570

you no no hand cranks you know the metal

2601  
02:15:09,890 --> 02:15:06,810  
floor anyway that's either he drove us a

2602  
02:15:12,350 --> 02:15:09,900  
few maybe two miles to the OSI

2603  
02:15:16,250 --> 02:15:12,360  
headquarters which was an intimidating

2604  
02:15:18,680 --> 02:15:16,260  
building in itself I I described the

2605  
02:15:22,040 --> 02:15:18,690  
book the architecture is Stallman desk

2606  
02:15:26,910 --> 02:15:22,050  
if that makes sense to you

2607  
02:15:31,110 --> 02:15:26,920  
if you know I'm a military brat so I've

2608  
02:15:35,670 --> 02:15:31,120  
been on many Air Force paces and an army

2609  
02:15:38,790 --> 02:15:35,680  
bases and that is whatever it is whether

2610  
02:15:42,540 --> 02:15:38,800  
it's OSI civil investigations all of

2611  
02:15:43,830 --> 02:15:42,550  
those military police buildings are very

2612  
02:15:46,620 --> 02:15:43,840  
Stalin esque

2613  
02:15:51,140 --> 02:15:46,630

they stand out they stand down I should

2614

02:15:53,730 --> 02:15:51,150

say yes and he took me down a corridor

2615

02:15:55,110 --> 02:15:53,740

and he had a key we had first we had to

2616

02:15:57,000 --> 02:15:55,120

go through the locked doors with the

2617

02:15:58,890 --> 02:15:57,010

buzzer you know and then the door opens

2618

02:16:02,930 --> 02:15:58,900

and clicks shut behind you like a bank

2619

02:16:05,820 --> 02:16:02,940

vault took me down to this little room

2620

02:16:09,060 --> 02:16:05,830

the rooms were marked alphabetically and

2621

02:16:11,370 --> 02:16:09,070

it took me down to room D and he opened

2622

02:16:11,970 --> 02:16:11,380

the door and said someone will be right

2623

02:16:14,220 --> 02:16:11,980

with you

2624

02:16:17,220 --> 02:16:14,230

and he shut the door and I knew it was

2625

02:16:19,470 --> 02:16:17,230

locked and in this in this room there

2626

02:16:21,480 --> 02:16:19,480

were three those fiberglass molded

2627

02:16:26,100 --> 02:16:21,490

plastic chair as they made in the 60s

2628

02:16:31,260 --> 02:16:26,110

and like a 1950's vintage military steel

2629

02:16:32,820 --> 02:16:31,270

desk with a heavy padded chair and there

2630

02:16:34,860 --> 02:16:32,830

was a two-way mirror there was a I

2631

02:16:36,690 --> 02:16:34,870

didn't go and cut my hands and look

2632

02:16:38,160 --> 02:16:36,700

through it but I remember thinking

2633

02:16:40,350 --> 02:16:38,170

nobody's going to be grooming themselves

2634

02:16:43,200 --> 02:16:40,360

in this interrogation room that's that

2635

02:16:45,419 --> 02:16:43,210

that's got to be what that's for it was

2636

02:16:49,860 --> 02:16:45,429

a clock on the wall and that was it

2637

02:16:52,890 --> 02:16:49,870

little glass window and I sat down it

2638

02:16:55,379 --> 02:16:52,900

was little after 9:00 and it was a

2639

02:16:58,290 --> 02:16:55,389

little after 10:00 and then it was a

2640

02:17:00,510 --> 02:16:58,300

little after 11:00 and I was so thankful

2641

02:17:06,360 --> 02:17:00,520

I made that stop the bathroom for our

2642

02:17:10,890 --> 02:17:06,370

left and around noon here comes agent

2643

02:17:13,080 --> 02:17:10,900

Gregory and the captain and the guy

2644

02:17:16,500 --> 02:17:13,090

opens the door for them and they come in

2645

02:17:21,350 --> 02:17:16,510

and then say word to me at first

2646

02:17:26,910 --> 02:17:21,360

clearly ignore me they're talking about

2647

02:17:28,410 --> 02:17:26,920

golf and he made me of course he made me

2648

02:17:29,790 --> 02:17:28,420

get out of the heavy padded chair and

2649

02:17:33,280 --> 02:17:29,800

sitting one of the uncomfortable ones

2650

02:17:35,350 --> 02:17:33,290

and he said

2651  
02:17:38,680 --> 02:17:35,360  
and the captain setting up his little

2652  
02:17:41,440 --> 02:17:38,690  
wheel reel tape recorder and he said why

2653  
02:17:43,180 --> 02:17:41,450  
do you have any film for me son and I

2654  
02:17:45,280 --> 02:17:43,190  
said no sir I don't have any film for

2655  
02:17:47,530 --> 02:17:45,290  
you I didn't take any kid pictures I

2656  
02:17:50,260 --> 02:17:47,540  
didn't take a camera there and he says

2657  
02:17:52,180 --> 02:17:50,270  
well it doesn't matter much today he

2658  
02:17:54,701 --> 02:17:52,190  
says we might just wrap this up today

2659  
02:17:57,730 --> 02:17:54,711  
would you like that and I said yes sir

2660  
02:17:58,871 --> 02:17:57,740  
I'd like that very much and he says well

2661  
02:18:02,201 --> 02:17:58,881  
you know you're gonna be hypnotized

2662  
02:18:05,860 --> 02:18:02,211  
today and I said what I'm gonna be

2663  
02:18:07,300 --> 02:18:05,870

hypnotized and he says yeah yeah they're

2664

02:18:10,530 --> 02:18:07,310

gonna give you a little medication and

2665

02:18:13,331 --> 02:18:10,540

they're gonna ask you some questions and

2666

02:18:16,661 --> 02:18:13,341

I said sir but wide and as soon as I

2667

02:18:19,960 --> 02:18:16,671

said that word why he pulled this sheet

2668

02:18:21,940 --> 02:18:19,970

out from that manila folder and slams it

2669

02:18:25,030 --> 02:18:21,950

on a desk in front of me and said this

2670

02:18:26,520 --> 02:18:25,040

is all the why I need son you signed it

2671

02:18:30,340 --> 02:18:26,530

oh yeah

2672

02:18:34,900 --> 02:18:30,350

yeah no idea what I'd signed I'd say and

2673

02:18:36,940 --> 02:18:34,910

it was captioned consent hypnotic

2674

02:18:41,081 --> 02:18:36,950

regression with chemical enhancements

2675

02:18:43,960 --> 02:18:41,091

something along those lines and I said

2676  
02:18:45,701 --> 02:18:43,970  
sir but I don't understand why and and

2677  
02:18:47,291 --> 02:18:45,711  
he said that same line he says well I

2678  
02:18:49,720 --> 02:18:47,301  
can carry these up you want to rescind

2679  
02:18:51,310 --> 02:18:49,730  
your cooperation I'll just tear these up

2680  
02:18:55,600 --> 02:18:51,320  
and we'll see you court-martial

2681  
02:18:57,880 --> 02:18:55,610  
that's the threat and it worked it

2682  
02:19:00,280 --> 02:18:57,890  
worked it worth for me it would work for

2683  
02:19:03,420 --> 02:19:00,290  
me I'm I'm cool think you mean the drugs

2684  
02:19:08,951 --> 02:19:03,430  
us do the hypnosis that beats prison

2685  
02:19:11,500 --> 02:19:08,961  
yeah right and this major knocks on the

2686  
02:19:13,871 --> 02:19:11,510  
door and the captain leans over and

2687  
02:19:16,510 --> 02:19:13,881  
opens the door for him and it comes in

2688  
02:19:19,331 --> 02:19:16,520

and he's carrying like a cheating kid

2689

02:19:23,560 --> 02:19:19,341

under his arm Oh like a leather little

2690

02:19:25,541 --> 02:19:23,570

kid and he talks to the - guy - the two

2691

02:19:27,670 --> 02:19:25,551

agents - Gregory and a captain about

2692

02:19:28,720 --> 02:19:27,680

fishing I guess he didn't golf and

2693

02:19:31,420 --> 02:19:28,730

they're they're having a little

2694

02:19:33,940 --> 02:19:31,430

conversation and he ignored me you know

2695

02:19:35,740 --> 02:19:33,950

at first and then he pulls the chair he

2696

02:19:37,451 --> 02:19:35,750

gets he makes Gregory get out of the

2697

02:19:40,810 --> 02:19:37,461

comfortable chair and he commandeers is

2698

02:19:42,911 --> 02:19:40,820

it and rolls it over and scoots it right

2699

02:19:46,640 --> 02:19:42,921

and coaches in my personal space gets

2700

02:19:51,591 --> 02:19:46,650

right up next to me and even he's a big

2701  
02:19:56,091 --> 02:19:51,601  
chested sandy-haired guy with oak leaves

2702  
02:19:59,511 --> 02:19:56,101  
but no name tag and he sits down next to

2703  
02:20:01,910 --> 02:19:59,521  
me he got this great big smile he shakes

2704  
02:20:04,730 --> 02:20:01,920  
my hand and he says sergeant love is

2705  
02:20:10,041 --> 02:20:04,740  
it's so good to finally meet you how are

2706  
02:20:13,520 --> 02:20:10,051  
you and I said I'm good sir Isis don't

2707  
02:20:16,251 --> 02:20:13,530  
sir he says listen for todays for the

2708  
02:20:19,070 --> 02:20:16,261  
purpose of today's a little exercise why

2709  
02:20:23,360 --> 02:20:19,080  
don't you call me Brad that is my name

2710  
02:20:27,591 --> 02:20:23,370  
and at that that's creepy

2711  
02:20:32,660 --> 02:20:27,601  
and I said yes sir Annie Dee chided me

2712  
02:20:36,051 --> 02:20:32,670  
and said don't you mean yes Brad and I

2713  
02:20:37,820 --> 02:20:36,061

said yes Brad and he said what and for

2714

02:20:41,240 --> 02:20:37,830

purposes of today's little exercise me I

2715

02:20:46,371 --> 02:20:41,250

call you Terry is just creeping me out

2716

02:20:52,551 --> 02:20:46,381

man this is just creeping me out okay

2717

02:20:55,671 --> 02:20:52,561

continue oh man I said yes and then he

2718

02:20:57,501 --> 02:20:55,681

started conversation just routine small

2719

02:20:59,751 --> 02:20:57,511

talk he asked me where I was from I told

2720

02:21:02,180 --> 02:20:59,761

him some st. Louis I rattle off some

2721

02:21:05,751 --> 02:21:02,190

landmarks he rattle off some landmarks

2722

02:21:10,690 --> 02:21:05,761

didn't he Terry refresh my memory didn't

2723

02:21:14,360 --> 02:21:10,700

he say don't you trust me yes man yes

2724

02:21:16,400 --> 02:21:14,370

yeah that was right after right after we

2725

02:21:17,810 --> 02:21:16,410

go through all this little chitchat and

2726

02:21:19,791 --> 02:21:17,820

I swear it's like he read my mind

2727

02:21:23,631 --> 02:21:19,801

cuz I begin thinking you know I'm just

2728

02:21:26,480 --> 02:21:23,641

not all that interest in it and he

2729

02:21:29,150 --> 02:21:26,490

shifts gears and takes on a real sombre

2730

02:21:34,551 --> 02:21:29,160

effect and says Terry I know we've only

2731

02:21:41,350 --> 02:21:34,561

just met but do you trust me and I gave

2732

02:21:45,711 --> 02:21:41,360

him the you know untruthful answer right

2733

02:21:49,430 --> 02:21:45,721

yes Brad I trust you and he says good

2734

02:21:51,320 --> 02:21:49,440

that's good that you trust me and he

2735

02:21:54,470 --> 02:21:51,330

says well today we're going to give you

2736

02:21:56,091 --> 02:21:54,480

a little medication and it's gonna help

2737

02:21:57,860 --> 02:21:56,101

you relax and it's going to help your

2738

02:22:00,590 --> 02:21:57,870

memory and you open this little shaving

2739

02:22:02,630 --> 02:22:00,600

kit and he lays out a little towel and

2740

02:22:06,530 --> 02:22:02,640

a syringe I have a demux Rindge with a

2741

02:22:10,910 --> 02:22:06,540

with a yellow fluid in it some alcohol

2742

02:22:12,710 --> 02:22:10,920

swabs a bandage yellow rubber tubing

2743

02:22:16,389 --> 02:22:12,720

rubber tubing yeah

2744

02:22:23,240 --> 02:22:16,399

yep the rubber tubing and he's humming

2745

02:22:25,880 --> 02:22:23,250

and he reached over and unbuttons my my

2746

02:22:29,389 --> 02:22:25,890

sleeve on my shirt starts to roll my

2747

02:22:31,729 --> 02:22:29,399

sleeve up and stops and says Terry you

2748

02:22:35,870 --> 02:22:31,739

know what we don't really have to do

2749

02:22:38,689 --> 02:22:35,880

this today you know what we could do if

2750

02:22:41,090 --> 02:22:38,699

you left something out of your report or

2751  
02:22:43,670 --> 02:22:41,100  
there's something you want to change we

2752  
02:22:47,750 --> 02:22:43,680  
can fix it now and it won't be any

2753  
02:22:49,670 --> 02:22:47,760  
trouble would you like to do that and I

2754  
02:22:52,580 --> 02:22:49,680  
said sir I don't I don't know what you

2755  
02:22:55,370 --> 02:22:52,590  
mean and he said I can ask these two

2756  
02:22:56,660 --> 02:22:55,380  
gentlemen here to step outside and me

2757  
02:23:01,729 --> 02:22:56,670  
and you can have a little chat

2758  
02:23:05,660 --> 02:23:01,739  
Oh what do you say hmm and the agent

2759  
02:23:07,849 --> 02:23:05,670  
stood up and I said sir I don't I told

2760  
02:23:10,219 --> 02:23:07,859  
the agents everything I know and the

2761  
02:23:13,670 --> 02:23:10,229  
agent said that now and he rolled up my

2762  
02:23:19,550 --> 02:23:13,680  
sleeve and put this tourniquet on my arm

2763  
02:23:21,920 --> 02:23:19,560

and this just bizarre he he complimented

2764

02:23:25,309 --> 02:23:21,930

me on my veins he says my you have good

2765

02:23:28,790 --> 02:23:25,319

things this is gonna be no problem at

2766

02:23:30,290 --> 02:23:28,800

all you know this won't hurt it made a

2767

02:23:31,880 --> 02:23:30,300

comment you know Terry it'll be like

2768

02:23:33,710 --> 02:23:31,890

having a couple beers you look like a

2769

02:23:36,139 --> 02:23:33,720

guy who likes to have a few beers on the

2770

02:23:37,340 --> 02:23:36,149

weekend and I thought you jerk you know

2771

02:23:42,229 --> 02:23:37,350

you know what do you think all enlisted

2772

02:23:44,090 --> 02:23:42,239

people drink you know let's you know now

2773

02:23:48,380 --> 02:23:44,100

we're gonna be headed towards a break

2774

02:23:50,540 --> 02:23:48,390

here and when we come back we'll discuss

2775

02:23:53,960 --> 02:23:50,550

everything that happened in this session

2776

02:23:57,559 --> 02:23:53,970

but there was something that stood out

2777

02:24:01,750 --> 02:23:57,569

in the book for me that I've been

2778

02:24:04,729 --> 02:24:01,760

wanting to ask you about at this point

2779

02:24:09,649 --> 02:24:04,739

Gregory I believe it was Gregory one of

2780

02:24:12,649 --> 02:24:09,659

the two agents Gregory says something to

2781

02:24:14,389 --> 02:24:12,659

the effect of oh man this is so cool I

2782

02:24:16,429 --> 02:24:14,399

love it when we

2783

02:24:20,080 --> 02:24:16,439

do this I could have the wording wrong

2784

02:24:25,969 --> 02:24:20,090

it doesn't matter but but at that point

2785

02:24:29,859 --> 02:24:25,979

it's suggesting that Gregory has done

2786

02:24:33,380 --> 02:24:29,869

these types of sessions with

2787

02:24:36,830 --> 02:24:33,390

experiencers right with people that

2788

02:24:39,019 --> 02:24:36,840

that's that's what I get out of this and

2789

02:24:41,840 --> 02:24:39,029

actually it wasn't regular it was the

2790

02:24:45,019 --> 02:24:41,850

captain and what he said was he said

2791

02:24:48,080 --> 02:24:45,029

they're whispering and I could hear them

2792

02:24:50,899 --> 02:24:48,090

and and he said I'm amazed every time I

2793

02:24:56,210 --> 02:24:50,909

see this right right right right and so

2794

02:24:58,099 --> 02:24:56,220

so they're doing these UFO you know

2795

02:25:01,969 --> 02:24:58,109

correct me if I'm wrong but they're

2796

02:25:05,210 --> 02:25:01,979

doing these UFO sessions quite often

2797

02:25:09,080 --> 02:25:05,220

that's what I get out of it had to be

2798

02:25:11,269 --> 02:25:09,090

right they can't do this to everyone who

2799

02:25:12,830 --> 02:25:11,279

sees a UFO and then I thought well my

2800

02:25:17,599 --> 02:25:12,840

experience was actually a little more

2801  
02:25:20,689 --> 02:25:17,609  
intimate you know and I don't know if I

2802  
02:25:24,590 --> 02:25:20,699  
had time to get this out and understood

2803  
02:25:26,960 --> 02:25:24,600  
but I made my mind up I was determined

2804  
02:25:29,630 --> 02:25:26,970  
that I was not going to be hypnotized

2805  
02:25:31,370 --> 02:25:29,640  
and I knew I I had been taking

2806  
02:25:33,830 --> 02:25:31,380  
psychology classes part-time for two

2807  
02:25:36,260 --> 02:25:33,840  
years now and I knew a little bit about

2808  
02:25:38,420 --> 02:25:36,270  
hypnosis and I had seen stage hypnosis

2809  
02:25:41,269 --> 02:25:38,430  
and I knew that you know how people

2810  
02:25:44,540 --> 02:25:41,279  
react kind of robotic ly and relaxed and

2811  
02:25:48,139 --> 02:25:44,550  
I was determined I was not gonna let

2812  
02:25:51,439 --> 02:25:48,149  
this guy hypnotize me but I knew that I

2813  
02:25:54,859 --> 02:25:51,449

had to appear compliant not now the drug

2814

02:25:58,819 --> 02:25:54,869

concerned me because I could resist the

2815

02:26:01,939 --> 02:25:58,829

the hypnosis but the drug I had no power

2816

02:26:05,960 --> 02:26:01,949

over and there are there are spaces

2817

02:26:10,279 --> 02:26:05,970

where I had have no memory but what I

2818

02:26:13,239 --> 02:26:10,289

did was he this major said and he had

2819

02:26:16,699 --> 02:26:13,249

this smooth voice like a radio announcer

2820

02:26:21,199 --> 02:26:16,709

and he says okay Terry now you still

2821

02:26:23,929 --> 02:26:21,209

trust me yes Brad and he says okay what

2822

02:26:26,210 --> 02:26:23,939

you sit back close your eyes you know

2823

02:26:28,041 --> 02:26:26,220

and then he gave me the injection and

2824

02:26:32,060 --> 02:26:28,051

then ASIS you know I thought this

2825

02:26:34,280 --> 02:26:32,070

flush warm all over me and I really did

2826

02:26:37,820 --> 02:26:34,290

feel sedated I thought I felt sedated

2827

02:26:41,301 --> 02:26:37,830

and I'm fighting to keep conscious and

2828

02:26:43,371 --> 02:26:41,311

to keep my wits about me the last thing

2829

02:26:46,640 --> 02:26:43,381

I'm gonna do is surrender my mind at the

2830

02:26:50,301 --> 02:26:46,650

sky right I'm gonna resist this with

2831

02:26:52,461 --> 02:26:50,311

everything I got and he had me sister

2832

02:26:54,951 --> 02:26:52,471

we're gonna go down Terry I want you to

2833

02:26:57,650 --> 02:26:54,961

imagine stairs just a stairwell can you

2834

02:26:59,541 --> 02:26:57,660

see it in your mind it's 10 stairs and

2835

02:27:01,520 --> 02:26:59,551

it goes down to a basement can you see

2836

02:27:04,610 --> 02:27:01,530

it you're gonna take the first step now

2837

02:27:07,220 --> 02:27:04,620

you're going down feel relaxed take it a

2838

02:27:09,171 --> 02:27:07,230

next step feeling ten times more relaxed

2839

02:27:11,030 --> 02:27:09,181

and doing that kind of thing and I'm

2840

02:27:13,310 --> 02:27:11,040

thinking you know what I'll go backward

2841

02:27:17,150 --> 02:27:13,320

on the number line you know he's going

2842

02:27:20,121 --> 02:27:17,160

down I'll go up you know so I'm counting

2843

02:27:22,610 --> 02:27:20,131

you know backward ten nine and

2844

02:27:27,560 --> 02:27:22,620

visualizing myself coming out of the

2845

02:27:30,081 --> 02:27:27,570

basement instead of going down and he

2846

02:27:32,211 --> 02:27:30,091

gets to this point he goes through this

2847

02:27:34,761 --> 02:27:32,221

long thing about feeling relaxed and

2848

02:27:37,400 --> 02:27:34,771

having me relax different parts of my

2849

02:27:40,730 --> 02:27:37,410

body and what I did was I flexed and

2850

02:27:44,241 --> 02:27:40,740

tensed my buttocks parts of my body that

2851  
02:27:47,091 --> 02:27:44,251  
I could tense without without it being

2852  
02:27:49,011 --> 02:27:47,101  
noticed just everything I could to

2853  
02:27:53,780 --> 02:27:49,021  
resist this guy and was just

2854  
02:27:55,400 --> 02:27:53,790  
surrendering him my mind and Ill did

2855  
02:27:57,501 --> 02:27:55,410  
multiplication tables in my head I

2856  
02:28:02,570 --> 02:27:57,511  
played beautiful songs in my head over

2857  
02:28:05,480 --> 02:28:02,580  
and over again and did it work yeah

2858  
02:28:07,220 --> 02:28:05,490  
yeah and we're gonna talk about that

2859  
02:28:10,671 --> 02:28:07,230  
when we come back after this break we

2860  
02:28:12,801 --> 02:28:10,681  
get with an amazing conversation tonight

2861  
02:28:14,751 --> 02:28:12,811  
Terry and thank you for sharing all of

2862  
02:28:17,451 --> 02:28:14,761  
this stay right there we're gonna be

2863  
02:28:20,060 --> 02:28:17,461

doing overtime with Terry Lovelace for

2864

02:28:21,381 --> 02:28:20,070

discussing his book incident at Devil's

2865

02:28:23,900 --> 02:28:21,391

Den I'm here to meet Church

2866

02:28:25,590 --> 02:28:23,910

this is fade to black stay with us thank

2867

02:28:26,671 --> 02:28:25,600

you so much for this Terry

2868

02:28:29,790 --> 02:28:26,681

[Music]

2869

02:28:57,519 --> 02:28:29,800

we'll be right back stay with us

2870

02:29:00,739 --> 02:28:57,529

[Music]

2871

02:29:06,139 --> 02:29:00,749

and you are listening to my boy Jimmy

2872

02:29:09,349 --> 02:29:06,149

Church on Jimmy Church radio.com this my

2873

02:29:19,689 --> 02:29:09,359

popular opinion reading a book will not

2874

02:29:23,330 --> 02:29:19,699

make you smarter hurricanes earthquakes

2875

02:29:25,819 --> 02:29:23,340

wildfires this year we've experienced

2876

02:29:28,099 --> 02:29:25,829

more than our fair share this is Jimmy

2877

02:29:30,439 --> 02:29:28,109

Church of fade to black and last month I

2878

02:29:32,630 --> 02:29:30,449

decided to make sure my family does not

2879

02:29:35,349 --> 02:29:32,640

have to worry about food should we get

2880

02:29:38,239 --> 02:29:35,359

caught in a real emergency situation

2881

02:29:40,069 --> 02:29:38,249

introducing Humana healthy storable

2882

02:29:42,229 --> 02:29:40,079

product that tastes so good that you'll

2883

02:29:44,540 --> 02:29:42,239

want to eat it every day instead of just

2884

02:29:46,580 --> 02:29:44,550

during those times of duress all-new

2885

02:29:50,119 --> 02:29:46,590

mana products have a 25 year shelf life

2886

02:29:52,699 --> 02:29:50,129

our msg and GMO free no preservatives

2887

02:29:54,859 --> 02:29:52,709

and are made in America with the new

2888

02:29:56,449 --> 02:29:54,869

mana pack in your home you'll be able to

2889

02:29:59,000 --> 02:29:56,459

sleep at night knowing that you've

2890

02:30:02,179 --> 02:29:59,010

protected your family not only have I

2891

02:30:04,580 --> 02:30:02,189

tasted and tested I own it now you can

2892

02:30:06,710 --> 02:30:04,590

too just click on the new mana banner on

2893

02:30:09,170 --> 02:30:06,720

Jimmy Church radio.com and use the promo

2894

02:30:11,300 --> 02:30:09,180

code Jimmy when you order in addition to

2895

02:30:14,960 --> 02:30:11,310

a discount we'll send you an autograph

2896

02:30:16,330 --> 02:30:14,970

fade to black t-shirt seriously gobekli

2897

02:30:19,250 --> 02:30:16,340

tepe

2898

02:30:21,859 --> 02:30:19,260

when you take the beams from Central

2899

02:30:24,319 --> 02:30:21,869

America with dashes of indonesian and

2900

02:30:27,409 --> 02:30:24,329

african mixed in and then roasted to the

2901

02:30:30,800 --> 02:30:27,419

dark side of fade to black you create

2902

02:30:33,469 --> 02:30:30,810

the ultimate brew of fringe introducing

2903

02:30:34,369 --> 02:30:33,479

the fade to black blend from river moon

2904

02:30:37,369 --> 02:30:34,379

coffee

2905

02:30:39,889 --> 02:30:37,379

yes river moon's darkest customized

2906

02:30:43,519 --> 02:30:39,899

roast was created for the love of

2907

02:30:46,069 --> 02:30:43,529

fade to black the alchemy of masterful

2908

02:30:49,309 --> 02:30:46,079

roasting and smoking the beans is in

2909

02:30:53,510 --> 02:30:49,319

every sip of this full-bodied dark Java

2910

02:30:55,819 --> 02:30:53,520

I need my coffee dog deep with distinct

2911

02:30:58,550 --> 02:30:55,829

bittersweet chocolate highlights just

2912

02:30:59,599 --> 02:30:58,560

like the bunker leaning further into the

2913

02:31:02,359 --> 02:30:59,609

darkness of the

2914

02:31:05,029 --> 02:31:02,369

roast is fade to black blend from River

2915

02:31:07,279 --> 02:31:05,039

moon coffee just click on the banner at

2916

02:31:10,729 --> 02:31:07,289

Jimmy Church radio.com and use the promo

2917

02:31:16,069 --> 02:31:10,739

code F to B blend for 15% off of your

2918

02:31:17,510 --> 02:31:16,079

order today Gobekli Tepe hey can we talk

2919

02:31:20,479 --> 02:31:17,520

about something serious for a minute

2920

02:31:22,609 --> 02:31:20,489

your age getting old has its perks

2921

02:31:25,189 --> 02:31:22,619

but remember being a few years younger

2922

02:31:27,319 --> 02:31:25,199

you know your hair was thicker you

2923

02:31:29,149 --> 02:31:27,329

didn't have so many wrinkles that extra

2924

02:31:31,489 --> 02:31:29,159

weight wasn't haunting you and you just

2925

02:31:33,889 --> 02:31:31,499

felt better well we can't turn back the

2926

02:31:36,439 --> 02:31:33,899

clocks and go back 10 or 15 years but

2927

02:31:39,439 --> 02:31:36,449

you can start feeling and looking 10 or

2928

02:31:41,389 --> 02:31:39,449

15 years younger with nature's youth RSF

2929

02:31:42,920 --> 02:31:41,399

it's a doctor formulated daily

2930

02:31:45,290 --> 02:31:42,930

supplement that helps your body maintain

2931

02:31:47,929 --> 02:31:45,300

its peak performance and fight the aging

2932

02:31:49,429 --> 02:31:47,939

process imagine sleeping better looking

2933

02:31:52,010 --> 02:31:49,439

better and feeling better

2934

02:31:53,989 --> 02:31:52,020

see how Nature's youth RSF has helped

2935

02:31:56,689 --> 02:31:53,999

thousands of people just like you at

2936

02:31:59,119 --> 02:31:56,699

nature's youth calm nature's youth calm

2937

02:32:00,559 --> 02:31:59,129

the holidays are coming imagine how it

2938

02:32:02,449 --> 02:32:00,569

will feel when your family and friends

2939

02:32:04,819 --> 02:32:02,459

are asking you what you did to look so

2940

02:32:07,130 --> 02:32:04,829

good your secret will be nature's youth

2941

02:32:09,590 --> 02:32:07,140

RSF it's time to start looking better

2942

02:32:11,659 --> 02:32:09,600

and feeling better learn more in order

2943

02:32:21,949 --> 02:32:11,669

your nature's use RSS at nature's youth

2944

02:32:36,479 --> 02:32:25,679

it's not a lifestyle we chose we were

2945

02:32:41,260 --> 02:32:36,489

born this way k GRA radio.com this is KJ

2946

02:32:41,270 --> 02:32:52,691

[Music]

2947

02:32:57,521 --> 02:32:54,970

all right welcome back fade to black i'm

2948

02:32:59,141 --> 02:32:57,531

your host jimmy church heading into some

2949

02:33:02,081 --> 02:32:59,151

overtime with our guest tonight

2950

02:33:04,961 --> 02:33:02,091

Terry Lovelace discussing his book and

2951

02:33:07,691 --> 02:33:04,971

it's an incredible read incident at

2952

02:33:11,531 --> 02:33:07,701

Devil's Den the links for the book are

2953

02:33:13,921 --> 02:33:11,541

over at Jimmy Church radio.com and Terry

2954

02:33:17,411 --> 02:33:13,931

I do want to thank you in advance for

2955

02:33:21,041 --> 02:33:17,421

for this conversation tonight and where

2956

02:33:23,521 --> 02:33:21,051

this leads now I'm gonna help you along

2957

02:33:29,741 --> 02:33:23,531

a little bit because at the beginning of

2958

02:33:32,251 --> 02:33:29,751

the session you you go over you're still

2959

02:33:35,341 --> 02:33:32,261

you think you're in control by the way

2960

02:33:42,101 --> 02:33:35,351

in reading the book I'm not so sure but

2961

02:33:44,321 --> 02:33:42,111

you go through everything with Toby and

2962

02:33:47,141 --> 02:33:44,331

and you describe how you got to the

2963

02:33:50,741 --> 02:33:47,151

campsite again leading questions coming

2964

02:33:53,591 --> 02:33:50,751

from Brad because they apparently know

2965

02:33:56,321 --> 02:33:53,601

everything there's something that I

2966

02:34:00,220 --> 02:33:56,331

wanted to ask you that isn't in the book

2967

02:34:03,401 --> 02:34:00,230

do you think that they have already now

2968

02:34:05,321 --> 02:34:03,411

looking back in hindsight did they get

2969

02:34:09,641 --> 02:34:05,331

this information from Toby did they

2970

02:34:12,491 --> 02:34:09,651

already interrogate Toby that's a

2971

02:34:15,491 --> 02:34:12,501

question I would love to have answered I

2972

02:34:17,201 --> 02:34:15,501

don't know right but I don't think so

2973

02:34:20,381 --> 02:34:17,211

but I don't know you know

2974

02:34:22,361 --> 02:34:20,391

that bucket of pillows those pills I

2975

02:34:24,161 --> 02:34:22,371

don't know what kind of mental condition

2976

02:34:27,041 --> 02:34:24,171

that put him in like I said he was a

2977

02:34:31,180 --> 02:34:27,051

train wreck when I saw him right god

2978

02:34:32,741 --> 02:34:31,190

knows what he told these guys so and and

2979

02:34:34,451 --> 02:34:32,751

and I could see the reason why they

2980

02:34:37,751 --> 02:34:34,461

separated us you know they didn't want

2981

02:34:39,761 --> 02:34:37,761

us to get together and say you know get

2982

02:34:43,301 --> 02:34:39,771

their stories Yeah right right right

2983

02:34:49,180 --> 02:34:43,311

right right absolutely so okay so back

2984

02:34:52,541 --> 02:34:49,190

to the session so you go through setting

2985

02:34:55,451 --> 02:34:52,551

up how you guys got there Toby led you

2986

02:34:59,281 --> 02:34:55,461

there and the campsite and so forth but

2987

02:35:03,311 --> 02:34:59,291

then they get to I want to pick up here

2988

02:35:05,321 --> 02:35:03,321

they get to the lights in the sky they

2989

02:35:06,270 --> 02:35:05,331

know about the stars right they know

2990

02:35:08,700 --> 02:35:06,280

about the lights

2991

02:35:11,430 --> 02:35:08,710

and I find that very compelling very

2992

02:35:14,870 --> 02:35:11,440

interesting and so I want to pick up

2993

02:35:20,580 --> 02:35:14,880

there because immediately after that you

2994

02:35:22,530 --> 02:35:20,590

go into your childhood and that's where

2995

02:35:24,960 --> 02:35:22,540

I want to lead up to so they start

2996

02:35:27,570 --> 02:35:24,970

asking you about the lights in the sky

2997

02:35:29,700 --> 02:35:27,580

then you describe the craft coming down

2998

02:35:33,270 --> 02:35:29,710

so let's let's pick up there I want to

2999

02:35:37,080 --> 02:35:33,280

try to get as much in before we wrap in

3000

02:35:40,650 --> 02:35:37,090

the next 15 minutes yes and Toby's name

3001  
02:35:44,280 --> 02:35:40,660  
was mentioned yes yes it was because any

3002  
02:35:47,460 --> 02:35:44,290  
interrogation Brad said you and you and

3003  
02:35:50,220 --> 02:35:47,470  
Toby you saw some lights in the sky

3004  
02:35:52,980 --> 02:35:50,230  
didn't you but they weren't lights were

3005  
02:35:56,640 --> 02:35:52,990  
they carried forth they were stars were

3006  
02:35:58,560 --> 02:35:56,650  
they and he was big on these now look I

3007  
02:36:01,410 --> 02:35:58,570  
want you to look in your mind's eye and

3008  
02:36:02,850 --> 02:36:01,420  
tell me what you see you know don't give

3009  
02:36:05,310 --> 02:36:02,860  
me your opinion or what you think tell

3010  
02:36:08,160 --> 02:36:05,320  
me what you see and we'll step in the

3011  
02:36:12,810 --> 02:36:08,170  
effect of this drug because I I had

3012  
02:36:15,000 --> 02:36:12,820  
images that come to mind that I don't

3013  
02:36:16,980 --> 02:36:15,010

know where they come from but yeah he

3014

02:36:18,240 --> 02:36:16,990

said you know they weren't stars were

3015

02:36:21,510 --> 02:36:18,250

they uh

3016

02:36:25,560 --> 02:36:21,520

and I said no Brad they weren't and he

3017

02:36:27,990 --> 02:36:25,570

says well who were they Jerry tell me

3018

02:36:31,410 --> 02:36:28,000

who were they and I said they were the

3019

02:36:33,030 --> 02:36:31,420

space people and I I felt like somebody

3020

02:36:36,660 --> 02:36:33,040

smacked me in the face I thought what

3021

02:36:40,500 --> 02:36:36,670

had to come out of my mouth what what

3022

02:36:45,630 --> 02:36:40,510

you know where did that come from and I

3023

02:36:48,720 --> 02:36:45,640

realized that I'm without thinking I'm

3024

02:36:53,430 --> 02:36:48,730

answering some of these questions and it

3025

02:36:55,230 --> 02:36:53,440

must be must be the the drug that they

3026

02:36:57,030 --> 02:36:55,240

gave me because I certainly did

3027

02:37:01,320 --> 02:36:57,040

everything I could to resist the

3028

02:37:05,700 --> 02:37:01,330

hypnosis and like you said I I think it

3029

02:37:09,030 --> 02:37:05,710

was not a failed hypnosis but a a faulty

3030

02:37:11,400 --> 02:37:09,040

hypno salty right all right and you know

3031

02:37:13,010 --> 02:37:11,410

what it did was it brought back all of

3032

02:37:17,910 --> 02:37:13,020

these memories it brought back memories

3033

02:37:22,790 --> 02:37:17,920

from my childhood because he asked

3034

02:37:27,420 --> 02:37:22,800

me about the monkey man and when I was

3035

02:37:30,330 --> 02:37:27,430

eight years old I had terrifying

3036

02:37:32,910 --> 02:37:30,340

nightmares about these poor little

3037

02:37:38,460 --> 02:37:32,920

monkeys that would come into my room at

3038

02:37:39,929 --> 02:37:38,470

night and they were it was always the

3039

02:37:43,110 --> 02:37:39,939

same they would come in and form a

3040

02:37:48,270 --> 02:37:43,120

semicircle around my dad with my back to

3041

02:37:51,960 --> 02:37:48,280

the wall and they this is I know ad they

3042

02:37:55,050 --> 02:37:51,970

all wore white masks with this big broad

3043

02:37:58,950 --> 02:37:55,060

smile painted on them and they had

3044

02:38:02,610 --> 02:37:58,960

yellow eyes and long tails and they were

3045

02:38:03,870 --> 02:38:02,620

like look like circus monkeys and the

3046

02:38:05,850 --> 02:38:03,880

one closest to me

3047

02:38:07,920 --> 02:38:05,860

we're always talked to me but his lips

3048

02:38:10,290 --> 02:38:07,930

never moved but I heard him in my head

3049

02:38:12,960 --> 02:38:10,300

and he would say Carrie

3050

02:38:16,380 --> 02:38:12,970

won't you come with us come with us and

3051  
02:38:19,140 --> 02:38:16,390  
play and I remember thinking a couple

3052  
02:38:22,530 --> 02:38:19,150  
times did I go with them before have I

3053  
02:38:25,950 --> 02:38:22,540  
done this before and he would hold out a

3054  
02:38:28,410 --> 02:38:25,960  
paw and say come with us Terry and I

3055  
02:38:31,500 --> 02:38:28,420  
would scream bloody murder and these

3056  
02:38:35,280 --> 02:38:31,510  
things would just go - shadows in the

3057  
02:38:39,120 --> 02:38:35,290  
wall and be gone but one of the most

3058  
02:38:41,520 --> 02:38:39,130  
horrific nightmares that I have is I'm

3059  
02:38:42,270 --> 02:38:41,530  
in that situation I'm 8 years old I'm in

3060  
02:38:44,880 --> 02:38:42,280  
bed

3061  
02:38:48,630 --> 02:38:44,890  
the monkeys come in the room the one

3062  
02:38:50,460 --> 02:38:48,640  
closest to me holds out his paw and I

3063  
02:38:52,620 --> 02:38:50,470

look and it's not a paw

3064

02:38:56,670 --> 02:38:52,630

it's this hand with these four long

3065

02:38:59,070 --> 02:38:56,680

fingers and for some reason well when I

3066

02:39:02,340 --> 02:38:59,080

see that in my dream that that's the

3067

02:39:07,550 --> 02:39:02,350

point where I scream because that just

3068

02:39:11,429 --> 02:39:07,560

just freaks me out and Brad Brad

3069

02:39:16,670 --> 02:39:11,439

connected the monkey men to you and Toby

3070

02:39:20,730 --> 02:39:16,680

in the meadow somehow yes someone yes

3071

02:39:22,500 --> 02:39:20,740

yeah the space people right right yeah

3072

02:39:24,450 --> 02:39:22,510

does he kept asking about the space

3073

02:39:26,670 --> 02:39:24,460

people and I said it's the monkey man

3074

02:39:30,510 --> 02:39:26,680

and that's what he wanted to know who

3075

02:39:32,660 --> 02:39:30,520

the monkey man were against stuff from

3076

02:39:37,770 --> 02:39:32,670

when I was a little kid

3077

02:39:42,810 --> 02:39:37,780

she knows way more about me than I had

3078

02:39:48,690 --> 02:39:42,820

any idea right and was was this group of

3079

02:39:51,960 --> 02:39:48,700

three were they trying to make you feel

3080

02:39:55,860 --> 02:39:51,970

comfortable you know to keep you moving

3081

02:39:57,840 --> 02:39:55,870

forward in in in your disclosing not

3082

02:40:01,170 --> 02:39:57,850

only your childhood but what is they

3083

02:40:03,240 --> 02:40:01,180

were encouraging you yes well the two

3084

02:40:06,480 --> 02:40:03,250

agents were they trying to be your

3085

02:40:09,630 --> 02:40:06,490

friend is what I'm getting at the major

3086

02:40:12,030 --> 02:40:09,640

did yeah gave this major all the

3087

02:40:13,350 --> 02:40:12,040

difference in the world and scooted

3088

02:40:14,610 --> 02:40:13,360

their chairs back because I can hear I'm

3089

02:40:18,030 --> 02:40:14,620

screwed on the concrete

3090

02:40:20,070 --> 02:40:18,040

none I'm you know like a posture where

3091

02:40:21,660 --> 02:40:20,080

my head's on my chest because I'm

3092

02:40:24,230 --> 02:40:21,670

supposed to be hypnotized and I'm

3093

02:40:28,320 --> 02:40:24,240

thinking that's the posture to take and

3094

02:40:30,990 --> 02:40:28,330

Brad keeps telling me you know in your

3095

02:40:35,010 --> 02:40:31,000

mind's eye tell me what you see Jerry

3096

02:40:38,190 --> 02:40:35,020

and he said we're gonna go back to the

3097

02:40:41,389 --> 02:40:38,200

campground Jerry and when you were in

3098

02:40:44,130 --> 02:40:41,399

the tent this awesome lights didn't you

3099

02:40:45,300 --> 02:40:44,140

and he says think about it and tell me

3100

02:40:48,500 --> 02:40:45,310

what you see

3101  
02:40:51,300 --> 02:40:48,510  
and then I could see I could see it is

3102  
02:40:56,429 --> 02:40:51,310  
crystal clear as if I were watching a

3103  
02:41:01,800 --> 02:40:56,439  
movie and they took us out of the tent

3104  
02:41:05,460 --> 02:41:01,810  
and I was inside this triangle and it

3105  
02:41:07,610 --> 02:41:05,470  
was it was more enormous looking from

3106  
02:41:11,969 --> 02:41:07,620  
the inside than it was from the outside

3107  
02:41:17,010 --> 02:41:11,979  
and I recall everything was stainless

3108  
02:41:20,190 --> 02:41:17,020  
steel and white and I think I told Brad

3109  
02:41:23,219 --> 02:41:20,200  
- there were three flying saucers there

3110  
02:41:25,590 --> 02:41:23,229  
were at least three saucers parked at a

3111  
02:41:31,080 --> 02:41:25,600  
neat little row like like planes on

3112  
02:41:35,520 --> 02:41:31,090  
below a carrier deck and we were being

3113  
02:41:39,240 --> 02:41:35,530

herded around by these by the little

3114

02:41:43,350 --> 02:41:39,250

grey guys and there was a guy in charge

3115

02:41:47,960 --> 02:41:43,360

a taller alien more humanoid but

3116

02:41:52,920 --> 02:41:47,970

still guy who appeared to be in church

3117

02:41:55,190 --> 02:41:52,930

and I he caught my attention for some

3118

02:41:57,750 --> 02:41:55,200

reason and I turned and I looked at him

3119

02:42:01,080 --> 02:41:57,760

and at the moment I looked at him he

3120

02:42:06,780 --> 02:42:01,090

turned and looked at me and and we

3121

02:42:09,360 --> 02:42:06,790

locked eyes and it was the most

3122

02:42:13,290 --> 02:42:09,370

terrifying thing you could imagine I

3123

02:42:16,051 --> 02:42:13,300

immediately felt naked I felt like he

3124

02:42:19,801 --> 02:42:16,061

knew everything in my mind he knew my

3125

02:42:22,830 --> 02:42:19,811

secrets he knew my childhood

3126  
02:42:28,470 --> 02:42:22,840  
he knew my white everything in my head

3127  
02:42:29,970 --> 02:42:28,480  
he knew in an instant and I could just

3128  
02:42:32,700 --> 02:42:29,980  
in those eyes

3129  
02:42:34,440 --> 02:42:32,710  
you know when I look at my dog's eyes

3130  
02:42:36,950 --> 02:42:34,450  
well my cat's eyes I can see you know

3131  
02:42:40,830 --> 02:42:36,960  
love and trust behind those eyes and

3132  
02:42:43,290 --> 02:42:40,840  
behind these eyes it was just intellect

3133  
02:42:46,640 --> 02:42:43,300  
now I don't know how I could tell that

3134  
02:42:51,900 --> 02:42:46,650  
but it was it just it was just pure

3135  
02:42:54,690 --> 02:42:51,910  
intellect you also described different

3136  
02:43:00,930 --> 02:42:54,700  
types of beings at this point some were

3137  
02:43:03,511 --> 02:43:00,940  
taller and tell me about that and it was

3138  
02:43:09,000 --> 02:43:03,521

a pretty large group too as well and I

3139

02:43:11,670 --> 02:43:09,010

think you saw humans right yes I saw two

3140

02:43:14,761 --> 02:43:11,680

groups of humans and that troubles me to

3141

02:43:16,261 --> 02:43:14,771

this day maybe that's survivor's guilt

3142

02:43:16,950 --> 02:43:16,271

or you know I don't know what happened

3143

02:43:19,950 --> 02:43:16,960

to these people

3144

02:43:24,350 --> 02:43:19,960

but Jimmy this is hard to believe but

3145

02:43:26,670 --> 02:43:24,360

there were 50 people yeah various ages

3146

02:43:29,430 --> 02:43:26,680

there were children there were men there

3147

02:43:32,400 --> 02:43:29,440

were women black or white there was just

3148

02:43:34,290 --> 02:43:32,410

a crowd a mixed crowd of people and they

3149

02:43:37,290 --> 02:43:34,300

were all like me and they were all we're

3150

02:43:40,440 --> 02:43:37,300

all standing there and we're waiting our

3151  
02:43:41,070 --> 02:43:40,450  
turn and some are new to holding your

3152  
02:43:44,690 --> 02:43:41,080  
clothes

3153  
02:43:48,440 --> 02:43:44,700  
what do you mean waiting their turn they

3154  
02:43:53,190 --> 02:43:48,450  
they were taking us there was this

3155  
02:43:53,840 --> 02:43:53,200  
insect looking thing that was over six

3156  
02:43:56,910 --> 02:43:53,850  
feet tall

3157  
02:43:57,120 --> 02:43:56,920  
that was almost praying mantis-like with

3158  
02:44:01,800 --> 02:43:57,130  
the

3159  
02:44:04,610 --> 02:44:01,810  
guys bye guys not in my mind I picture

3160  
02:44:08,969 --> 02:44:04,620  
this being wearing a white lab coat I

3161  
02:44:13,410 --> 02:44:08,979  
know that's probably not real but that's

3162  
02:44:17,700 --> 02:44:13,420  
how I picture him mm-hmm and I remember

3163  
02:44:20,280 --> 02:44:17,710

I heard Toby screaming and then that

3164

02:44:22,380 --> 02:44:20,290

just filled me with dread and then after

3165

02:44:24,929 --> 02:44:22,390

that a woman was screaming and her

3166

02:44:29,460 --> 02:44:24,939

scream I hear in my nightmares this

3167

02:44:34,500 --> 02:44:29,470

woman just me and then the gray guys

3168

02:44:36,840 --> 02:44:34,510

took me and then I know I'm and I'm

3169

02:44:41,160 --> 02:44:36,850

seeing this play out in front of Brad

3170

02:44:45,750 --> 02:44:41,170

and there are parts in this where I see

3171

02:44:48,450 --> 02:44:45,760

things that I didn't recall he dredged

3172

02:44:51,780 --> 02:44:48,460

all this up from my subconscious or from

3173

02:44:55,620 --> 02:44:51,790

somewhere and and I get the at least two

3174

02:45:00,420 --> 02:44:55,630

points I screamed and fainted or passed

3175

02:45:04,200 --> 02:45:00,430

out but the big insect like looking

3176

02:45:07,050 --> 02:45:04,210

thing they I was on the stainless steel

3177

02:45:13,910 --> 02:45:07,060

table and I fill my lungs with air and

3178

02:45:17,400 --> 02:45:13,920

swing and nothing come out there is

3179

02:45:21,480 --> 02:45:17,410

another part and and the book is very

3180

02:45:25,380 --> 02:45:21,490

detailed everyone you've got to get the

3181

02:45:28,679 --> 02:45:25,390

book we are literally just these are

3182

02:45:31,440 --> 02:45:28,689

just little snippets of of the story

3183

02:45:36,240 --> 02:45:31,450

it's it's done in great detail but there

3184

02:45:40,110 --> 02:45:36,250

was something here that spoke to me

3185

02:45:45,350 --> 02:45:40,120

about military our military because he

3186

02:45:51,030 --> 02:45:45,360

described the some of these humans

3187

02:45:54,929 --> 02:45:51,040

wearing uniforms and they were crew

3188

02:45:57,060 --> 02:45:54,939

members on this ship absolutely no doubt

3189

02:46:02,100 --> 02:45:57,070

in my mind they were dressed in tan

3190

02:46:07,219 --> 02:46:02,110

flight suits right had orange round

3191

02:46:10,920 --> 02:46:07,229

orange insignias on their on their

3192

02:46:13,769 --> 02:46:10,930

shoulder and remember orange

3193

02:46:16,800 --> 02:46:13,779

we're a nametag would be I wish I could

3194

02:46:18,840 --> 02:46:16,810

visualize what was on that patch I would

3195

02:46:21,120 --> 02:46:18,850

love to know what that that says well

3196

02:46:24,210 --> 02:46:21,130

you're a human you're there you're

3197

02:46:26,880 --> 02:46:24,220

abducted yeah you're screaming you're

3198

02:46:30,650 --> 02:46:26,890

terrified tear Toby's freaking out

3199

02:46:35,790 --> 02:46:30,660

you've got a woman there also screaming

3200

02:46:39,059 --> 02:46:35,800

these humans in uniform did they care

3201

02:46:42,150 --> 02:46:39,069

did they try to help you or were they I

3202

02:46:46,559 --> 02:46:42,160

mean artists would not make eye contact

3203

02:46:49,530 --> 02:46:46,569

with me would not know absolutely they

3204

02:46:50,910 --> 02:46:49,540

was like we didn't exist and there was

3205

02:46:54,200 --> 02:46:50,920

no doubt that these were crew members

3206

02:46:57,870 --> 02:46:54,210

because this one guy and there was a

3207

02:47:02,429 --> 02:46:57,880

there was a woman too a young Hispanic

3208

02:47:04,530 --> 02:47:02,439

looking woman also and but this one guy

3209

02:47:08,250 --> 02:47:04,540

was working on like a panel that look

3210

02:47:10,080 --> 02:47:08,260

like a breaker box or something so

3211

02:47:15,420 --> 02:47:10,090

there's no question these were provement

3212

02:47:17,969 --> 02:47:15,430

these were these were these were

3213

02:47:23,010 --> 02:47:17,979

captured people like us right and and

3214

02:47:25,439 --> 02:47:23,020

Gregory's listening to this what did he

3215

02:47:27,960 --> 02:47:25,449

have to say about the human crew member

3216

02:47:31,290 --> 02:47:27,970

because this is what I'm thinking they

3217

02:47:34,050 --> 02:47:31,300

they know right these are probably Air

3218

02:47:35,460 --> 02:47:34,060

Force personnel that are that are part

3219

02:47:38,910 --> 02:47:35,470

of this project

3220

02:47:41,639 --> 02:47:38,920

this is just me going full-on conspiracy

3221

02:47:44,820 --> 02:47:41,649

but what did Gregory have to say about

3222

02:47:47,870 --> 02:47:44,830

the human crew members in uniform there

3223

02:47:53,400 --> 02:47:47,880

were a couple of points and that's one

3224

02:47:55,530 --> 02:47:53,410

when I mentioned that there was a hush

3225

02:48:01,590 --> 02:47:55,540

and discussion and a ruffling of papers

3226

02:48:03,360 --> 02:48:01,600

and Brad said you know you know you

3227

02:48:04,830 --> 02:48:03,370

lookee what are you seeing Terry and I

3228

02:48:08,219 --> 02:48:04,840

told him I'm seeing the man with the

3229

02:48:11,820 --> 02:48:08,229

orange shoulder patch and he said okay

3230

02:48:14,130 --> 02:48:11,830

well that didn't happen Terry it did not

3231

02:48:17,160 --> 02:48:14,140

happen there were no there were no

3232

02:48:19,200 --> 02:48:17,170

people there that didn't happen then

3233

02:48:24,450 --> 02:48:19,210

you'll forget about that and you won't

3234

02:48:30,179 --> 02:48:28,769

and they were freaked out by that they

3235

02:48:32,929 --> 02:48:30,189

did they did not like that there were a

3236

02:48:36,929 --> 02:48:32,939

couple of things that struck a nerve

3237

02:48:39,900 --> 02:48:36,939

that was probably and was it because do

3238

02:48:42,540 --> 02:48:39,910

you think that you would remember this

3239

02:48:46,439 --> 02:48:42,550

and repeat this and tell the world about

3240

02:48:49,170 --> 02:48:46,449

this later I mean why would they have

3241

02:48:53,099 --> 02:48:49,180

freaked out I mean this is secret

3242

02:48:58,010 --> 02:48:53,109

information right that's yeah I mean I

3243

02:49:02,400 --> 02:48:58,020

think that's that's proof of collusion

3244

02:49:05,939 --> 02:49:02,410

elaboration right I mean you know we we

3245

02:49:07,170 --> 02:49:05,949

got guys on that our crew members you

3246

02:49:10,139 --> 02:49:07,180

know I don't know what they're American

3247

02:49:12,479 --> 02:49:10,149

or not I didn't hear them talk but you

3248

02:49:14,729 --> 02:49:12,489

know my guess is they were I don't know

3249

02:49:15,809 --> 02:49:14,739

why I just guessed that but I do but

3250

02:49:19,050 --> 02:49:15,819

they could have been anything but they

3251

02:49:21,179 --> 02:49:19,060

were definitely human beings and and

3252

02:49:25,860 --> 02:49:21,189

that absolutely struck a nerve now I

3253

02:49:27,900 --> 02:49:25,870

want the the some of this other stuff to

3254

02:49:29,610 --> 02:49:27,910

stay in the book I want everybody to go

3255

02:49:32,160 --> 02:49:29,620

and read it there's there's so much

3256

02:49:34,679 --> 02:49:32,170

there but I have a couple of questions

3257

02:49:37,320 --> 02:49:34,689

for myself you know the the Jimmy Church

3258

02:49:41,820 --> 02:49:37,330

I'm the dude I'm a guy questions let's

3259

02:49:45,000 --> 02:49:41,830

get to some nuts and bolts so what did

3260

02:49:47,910 --> 02:49:45,010

you what else did you see inside of the

3261

02:49:49,290 --> 02:49:47,920

craft what did it smell like that would

3262

02:49:55,110 --> 02:49:49,300

do you remember that

3263

02:49:59,160 --> 02:49:55,120

I don't recall the smell I've been asked

3264

02:50:05,250 --> 02:49:59,170

that a couple of times and I I don't

3265

02:50:07,950 --> 02:50:05,260

recall a smell now I I can't I can't say

3266

02:50:12,139 --> 02:50:07,960

that enough fair enough did you did the

3267

02:50:15,139 --> 02:50:12,149

craft ever feel like it was moving no

3268

02:50:19,110 --> 02:50:15,149

stationary it felt stationary okay now

3269

02:50:22,050 --> 02:50:19,120

what next you describe stainless steel

3270

02:50:24,750 --> 02:50:22,060

and white and I get that I get that

3271

02:50:27,000 --> 02:50:24,760

visual was it was there anything on the

3272

02:50:30,900 --> 02:50:27,010

walls you know were there any paintings

3273

02:50:32,309 --> 02:50:30,910

was there anything you know was was

3274

02:50:33,960 --> 02:50:32,319

there anything like that or was it just

3275

02:50:38,320 --> 02:50:33,970

completely clean

3276

02:50:42,040 --> 02:50:38,330

no there were hieroglyphic like marking

3277

02:50:43,930 --> 02:50:42,050

there were and they were in you know

3278

02:50:46,780 --> 02:50:43,940

where you would have an X like over a

3279

02:50:49,290 --> 02:50:46,790

portal or a doorway have you been able

3280

02:50:52,180 --> 02:50:49,300

to write those down and recall those I

3281

02:50:56,350 --> 02:50:52,190

maybe could if I were under hypnosis I

3282

02:50:59,680 --> 02:50:56,360

bet I could but I saw one thing that was

3283

02:51:01,480 --> 02:50:59,690

ornamental and it struck me and I don't

3284

02:51:04,600 --> 02:51:01,490

I don't know if I even made it into the

3285

02:51:07,780 --> 02:51:04,610

book or not but there was a stainless

3286

02:51:12,810 --> 02:51:07,790

steel panel and engraved in the metal

3287

02:51:17,261 --> 02:51:12,820

was kind of a stylized s and then leaves

3288

02:51:20,080 --> 02:51:17,271

white like leaves off of a plant Wow and

3289

02:51:21,610 --> 02:51:20,090

maybe half a dozen and I thought and

3290

02:51:25,301 --> 02:51:21,620

that was the only thing I saw that was

3291

02:51:28,530 --> 02:51:25,311

kind of decorative and it just was so it

3292

02:51:34,150 --> 02:51:28,540

seems so out of place in this you know

3293

02:51:37,600 --> 02:51:34,160

plane yeah yeah session yeah now were

3294

02:51:41,130 --> 02:51:37,610

you did they did you walk around the

3295

02:51:44,700 --> 02:51:41,140

ship were you escorted anywhere else

3296

02:51:47,801 --> 02:51:44,710

yeah they took us down the hallway and

3297

02:51:49,810 --> 02:51:47,811

in the beginning that's one less that's

3298

02:51:53,380 --> 02:51:49,820

when I saw the group well it's 50 people

3299

02:51:56,940 --> 02:51:53,390

now and that's when they took us and the

3300

02:51:59,380 --> 02:51:56,950

the grace herded us down this walkway

3301  
02:52:01,840 --> 02:51:59,390  
that was to the side now in the middle

3302  
02:52:04,600 --> 02:52:01,850  
of the thing it was all open for five

3303  
02:52:08,230 --> 02:52:04,610  
stories up you could look up and there

3304  
02:52:11,320 --> 02:52:08,240  
were walkways and offices and I don't

3305  
02:52:15,580 --> 02:52:11,330  
know what but they took us down a

3306  
02:52:18,070 --> 02:52:15,590  
corridor and this is all this is one of

3307  
02:52:21,850 --> 02:52:18,080  
the things that caught my thoughts my

3308  
02:52:26,100 --> 02:52:21,860  
sleep on the wall there was a row of

3309  
02:52:27,970 --> 02:52:26,110  
aquariums and inside these aquariums

3310  
02:52:31,090 --> 02:52:27,980  
there were these things that look like

3311  
02:52:34,900 --> 02:52:31,100  
puppies how big how big were the

3312  
02:52:37,930 --> 02:52:34,910  
aquariums the aquariums were all about

3313  
02:52:41,290 --> 02:52:37,940

three feet in diameter okay so they were

3314

02:52:45,220 --> 02:52:41,300

circular know they were square there

3315

02:52:47,700 --> 02:52:45,230

were square okay well they were squared

3316

02:52:50,920 --> 02:52:47,710

there was a pinkish fluid inside them

3317

02:52:52,100 --> 02:52:50,930

and I saw these things that look like

3318

02:52:57,081 --> 02:52:52,110

puppies

3319

02:53:02,211 --> 02:52:57,091

and for some reason one of them twitched

3320

02:53:02,810 --> 02:53:02,221

and I think in the book I I ice cream an

3321

02:53:06,711 --> 02:53:02,820

expletive

3322

02:53:08,780 --> 02:53:06,721

and I must have passed that because I I

3323

02:53:11,841 --> 02:53:08,790

there's a blank space there in the

3324

02:53:14,660 --> 02:53:11,851

neighbor called hearing the zip of the

3325

02:53:20,350 --> 02:53:14,670

blood pressure cuff and Brad was taking

3326

02:53:22,461 --> 02:53:20,360

my blood pressure but that that visual

3327

02:53:26,270 --> 02:53:22,471

absolutely freaked me out

3328

02:53:28,370 --> 02:53:26,280

now when you say papi are you saying

3329

02:53:31,400 --> 02:53:28,380

fetus or are you saying something that

3330

02:53:33,591 --> 02:53:31,410

looked like a puppy like a dog at first

3331

02:53:36,320 --> 02:53:33,601

glance it looked like a dog puppy to me

3332

02:53:40,610 --> 02:53:36,330

right no I think it was a fetus I think

3333

02:53:43,870 --> 02:53:40,620

it was a fetus Wow and then I recognized

3334

02:53:47,360 --> 02:53:43,880

them as being human

3335

02:53:49,011 --> 02:53:47,370

after and I see this in the book at

3336

02:53:52,070 --> 02:53:49,021

first glance I take these four P of

3337

02:53:55,070 --> 02:53:52,080

puppies and I'm looking at them and then

3338

02:53:57,140 --> 02:53:55,080

I can see no these are are formed

3339

02:54:01,160 --> 02:53:57,150

there's a vertebrae there and there are

3340

02:54:02,600 --> 02:54:01,170

legs and these are these are embryos but

3341

02:54:08,480 --> 02:54:02,610

about the size of puppies

3342

02:54:17,831 --> 02:54:08,490

how many aquariums you know I miss that

3343

02:54:28,450 --> 02:54:17,841

a lot and I gotta say 50 holy crap now

3344

02:54:33,831 --> 02:54:28,460

is this is this farming boy you know

3345

02:54:40,220 --> 02:54:33,841

what what goes back to me is my

3346

02:54:43,160 --> 02:54:40,230

interaction with Betty this alien that

3347

02:54:47,870 --> 02:54:43,170

tells me that you know these things in

3348

02:54:53,600 --> 02:54:47,880

my legs you know that they've been doing

3349

02:55:00,940 --> 02:54:53,610

this for three generations now and I had

3350

02:55:06,551 --> 02:55:04,910

and I don't know if this is in the book

3351

02:55:08,720 --> 02:55:06,561

or not

3352

02:55:14,030 --> 02:55:08,730

well she said something like there there

3353

02:55:16,671 --> 02:55:14,040

are alien alien-human hybrids and that's

3354

02:55:21,020 --> 02:55:16,681

what she said she was and that's why she

3355

02:55:23,961 --> 02:55:21,030

had human characteristics she could have

3356

02:55:26,320 --> 02:55:23,971

come from one of those aquariums that

3357

02:55:30,530 --> 02:55:26,330

was my thought

3358

02:55:33,171 --> 02:55:30,540

teri I want to thank you what an

3359

02:55:36,530 --> 02:55:33,181

extraordinary conversation I can't wait

3360

02:55:39,381 --> 02:55:36,540

to get you on this show again there's so

3361

02:55:43,011 --> 02:55:39,391

much more to talk about with you we got

3362

02:55:44,631 --> 02:55:43,021

as much in tonight as we could and I

3363

02:55:47,381 --> 02:55:44,641

want to thank you for that and thank you

3364

02:55:49,640 --> 02:55:47,391

for opening up with us tonight the the

3365

02:55:51,770 --> 02:55:49,650

book the links and all the information

3366

02:55:53,541 --> 02:55:51,780

that everyone needs is over at Jimmy

3367

02:55:56,270 --> 02:55:53,551

Church radio.com you can go and click

3368

02:56:00,320 --> 02:55:56,280

and and go and get the book it is a

3369

02:56:03,950 --> 02:56:00,330

fantastic read and Terry just just thank

3370

02:56:06,860 --> 02:56:03,960

you for for the book and for coming out

3371

02:56:10,640 --> 02:56:06,870

and and sharing these you know these are

3372

02:56:13,220 --> 02:56:10,650

these are emotional memories and

3373

02:56:17,921 --> 02:56:13,230

encounters and experiences of yours and

3374

02:56:24,650 --> 02:56:22,091

supported know this this stuff is real

3375

02:56:26,900 --> 02:56:24,660

we have so much more that we need to

3376

02:56:29,751 --> 02:56:26,910

talk about and we will do it again very

3377

02:56:31,940 --> 02:56:29,761

very soon thank you so much Terry and I

3378

02:56:34,820 --> 02:56:31,950

say I say it at the end of every show

3379

02:56:38,060 --> 02:56:34,830

keep rolling that rock uphill don't

3380

02:56:40,461 --> 02:56:38,070

change mm-hmm Thank You Terry

3381

02:56:42,530 --> 02:56:40,471

thank you thank you Jim great

3382

02:56:45,411 --> 02:56:42,540

conversation right there and all the way

3383

02:56:47,631 --> 02:56:45,421

up to the end I have got to get credits

3384

02:56:49,520 --> 02:56:47,641

going and get out of here before the

3385

02:56:52,761 --> 02:56:49,530

network just you know does that thing

3386

02:56:55,310 --> 02:56:52,771

and just cuts me off and what a great

3387

02:57:00,020 --> 02:56:55,320

conversation tonight again the links are

3388

02:57:02,150 --> 02:57:00,030

over at Jimmy Church radio.com Terry

3389

02:57:04,700 --> 02:57:02,160

Lovelace fade to black cigs ecute of

3390

02:57:06,850 --> 02:57:04,710

producers Rita Kumari on shows produced

3391

02:57:09,320 --> 02:57:06,860

by hilton jaipur in a Dennis and Bob

3392

02:57:13,011 --> 02:57:09,330

announcers are Steve harder Jean Vito a

3393

02:57:16,011 --> 02:57:13,021

mark d Khobar webmaster is drew the geek

3394

02:57:17,570 --> 02:57:16,021

music doug aldrich intro space boys

3395

02:57:25,240 --> 02:57:17,580

space boy music

3396

02:57:31,310 --> 02:57:29,301

you to Terri Lovelace was broadcast on

3397

02:57:32,840 --> 02:57:31,320

the copyright of 2018 by fade to black

3398

02:57:35,090 --> 02:57:32,850

in the game-changer Network

3399

02:57:36,710 --> 02:57:35,100

it cannot be rebroadcast downloaded

3400

02:57:39,020 --> 02:57:36,720

copied or used anywhere in the known

3401

02:57:40,970 --> 02:57:39,030

universe without written permission from

3402

02:57:43,340 --> 02:57:40,980

fade to black or the GameChanger network

3403

02:57:46,250 --> 02:57:43,350

i'm your host jimmy church follow me on

3404

02:57:49,400 --> 02:57:46,260

twitter at JD radio until tomorrow night

3405

02:57:50,480 --> 02:57:49,410

Rob Potter is here I want everybody to

3406

02:57:52,530 --> 02:57:50,490

be safe

3407

02:58:13,600 --> 02:57:52,540

go back Lee tappy